

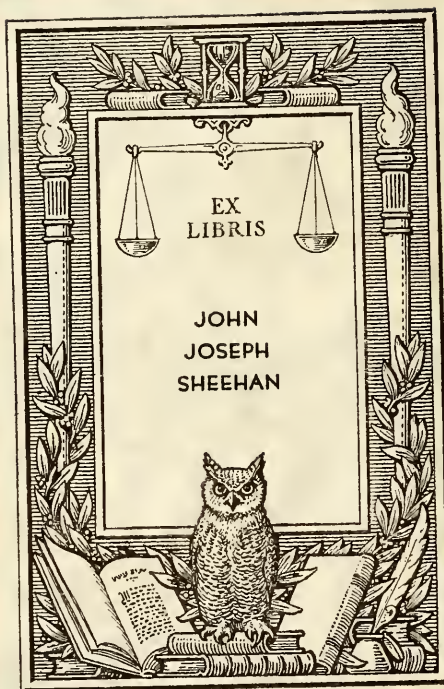
# HAWES SCHOOL MEMORIAL



— 1889 —

Gc  
929.11  
H323  
2015885

PHILOSOPHICAL  
HERALDOLOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01066 0196





John J. Sheehan


350





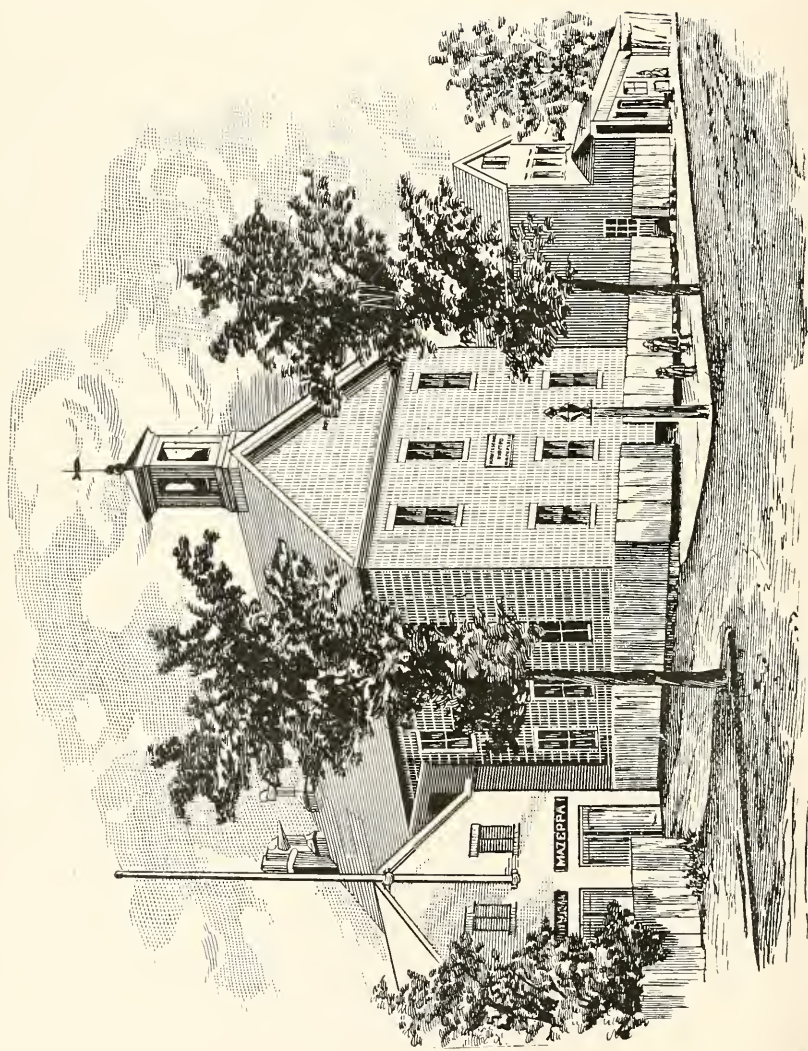


# HAWES SCHOOL MEMORIAL.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center





OLD HAWES SCHOOL-HOUSE.



THE

# HAWES SCHOOL MEMORIAL,

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF

FIVE RE-UNIONS OF THE OLD HAWES SCHOOL BOYS'  
ASSOCIATION, ONE RE-UNION OF THE HAWES  
SCHOOL GIRLS' ASSOCIATION,

AND A SERIES OF

**Biographical Sketches of the Old Masters;**

TOGETHER WITH

A LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE TWO ASSOCIATIONS, AND  
A REPRODUCTION OF THE PROGRAMMES AT  
SOME OF THE EXHIBITIONS.

*ILLUSTRATED.*

BOSTON :

DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.

1889.

COPYRIGHT, 1889,  
BY GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG.

## DEDICATION.

2015885

*AT the Fourth Reunion of Old Hawes School Boys' Association, held March 2, 1887, it was voted that Richard J. Monks, Edwin B. Spinney, Henry W. Wilson, Horace Smith, George B. James, George W. Armstrong and Oliver B. Stebbins be appointed a Committee to prepare and publish a Memorial Volume, to contain all matters of interest concerning the Association, including the formation of the Society, speeches and doings at the several re-unions; also pictures and biographies of Masters, and a complete Directory of Members of the Association, and any other matters they may deem of interest. The Committee, under the direction of their chairman, have attended to the duty imposed upon them by the above vote and hereby submit their report, affectionately presenting the result of their labor to the Boys and Girls who, from 1823 to 1859, spent their happy childhood within the Old Hawes School, under faithful and loving teachers, preparing for the actual duties of life. To them and their children is this volume dedicated.*

# 4.00 Bohlring R 0289-1978 P 0 10012



# CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
I. DEDICATION . . . . .	v
II. INTRODUCTION . . . . . <i>By Edwin B. Spinney.</i>	i
III. THE FIRST RE-UNION . . . . . <i>By Edwin B. Spinney.</i>	ii
IV. THE SECOND RE-UNION . . . . . <i>By Henry W. Wilson.</i>	43
V. THE THIRD RE-UNION . . . . . <i>By Richard J. Monks.</i>	47
VI. THE FOURTH RE-UNION . . . . . <i>By Horace Smith.</i>	59
VII. THE FIFTH RE-UNION . . . . . <i>By George B. James.</i>	67
VIII. DIRECTORY OF THE OLD HAWES SCHOOL BOYS' ASSOCIATION . . . . . <i>By George W. Armstrong.</i>	81
IX. THE HAWES SCHOOL GIRLS' ASSOCIATION . . . . . <i>By Carrie A. Provan.</i>	91
X. THE HAWES SCHOOL AND ITS MASTERS:	
INTRODUCTORY . . . . .	iii
LEMUEL CAPEN . . . . .	114
BARNUM FIELD . . . . .	127
JAIRUS LINCOLN . . . . .	131
MARK ANTONY DEWOLFE HOWE . . . . .	136
WILLIAM PUTNAM PAGE . . . . .	141
MOSES WEBSTER WALKER . . . . .	143
JOSEPH HARRINGTON, JR. . . . .	148
FREDERICK CRAFTS . . . . .	180
JOHN ALEXANDER HARRIS . . . . .	190
SAMUEL BARRETT . . . . . <i>By Oliver B. Stebbins.</i>	195
XI. EXHIBITIONS AND PROGRAMMES . . . . .	203



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

THE OLD HAWES SCHOOL-HOUSE . . .	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
	FACING PAGE
SOUTH BOSTON IN 1825 . . . . .	I
CHART OF FIRST RE-UNION . . . . .	17
JOHN HAWES'S RESIDENCE . . . . .	24
MARK ANTONY DEWOLFE HOWE . . . . .	47
BARNUM FIELD . . . . .	67
ALBERT DRAKE . . . . .	91
LEMUEL CAPEN . . . . .	114
JOSEPH HARRINGTON, JR. . . . .	148
FREDERICK CRAFTS . . . . .	180
JOHN ALEXANDER HARRIS . . . . .	190
SAMUEL BARRETT . . . . .	195







# BOSTON HARBOR

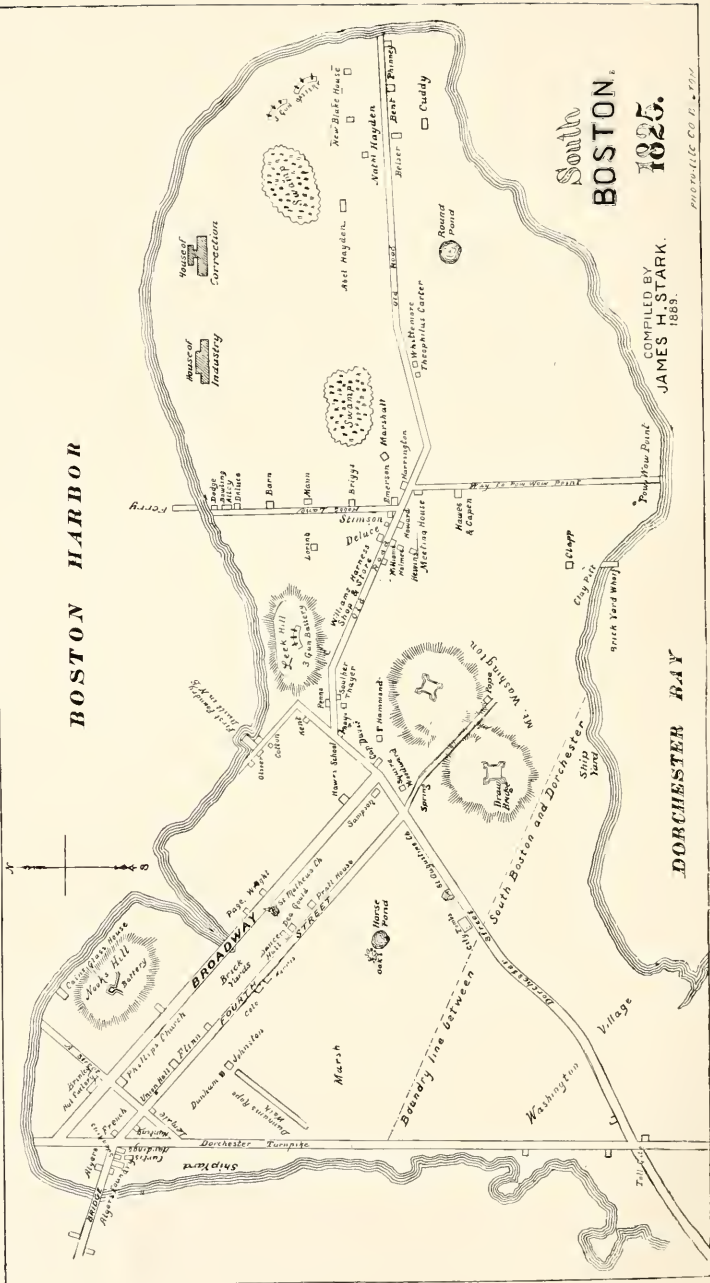
South  
BOSTON.

1825.

COMPILED BY  
JAMES H. STARK.  
1885.

DORCHESTER BAY

PHOTO-LITH. CO. N. Y.





## INTRODUCTION.

---

INTIMATELY associated with the history of South Boston is the Old Hawes School. It is like the flower to the leaf, in its relationship, and, wherever the old South Boston boy is met, whether among the citizens at home or pushing his way and energies in other cities and other lands, the mention of the old school is the talisman that softens his heart, and in memory awakens the true happiness of his youthful days. The influence of these associations serves to strengthen true manliness, enabling the old boy, under its benign influence, to stand firmly up to those principles of upright conduct that characterized its teaching, and with pride they look at South Boston and its history, as well as to its many self-made citizens, many, and most of them, getting their early education and training in the old school, and fitting them early in life for the various occupations and business enterprises which in some degree have made old South Boston famous. As we look into her early history we find evidence of the sterling ability and integrity, which more than all things else has caused the Peninsula to attain that degree of importance which it now enjoys. It was in the year 1804, that Joseph Woodward, the so-called founder of South Boston, moved here, followed by Abraham Gould and Cyrus Alger, who started the Foundry business in company with General Winslow, in 1809, in a small building on Second Street. Subsequently Mr. Alger, on his own account, built the large Foundry on Fourth and Foundry Streets. The reputation of this Foundry for the manufacture of Ordnance is world wide. Mr. Alger was also the originator of the South Boston Iron Company, which was incorporated in 1827. In this were associated with him George C. Thacher, William H. Howard, and Caleb Reed.

Mr. Alger was one of the best practical Iron Metallurgists in the United States. Nor did he confine his attention to iron. He manufactured the first perfect bronze cannon, for the United States Ordnance Department, and for the State of Massachusetts.

South Boston in its early history had many distinguished men of brilliant business and manufacturing capacity, among whom may be mentioned, Isaac Adams, the inventor of the Adams Printing Press; Thomas Cains, the first person in this country who possessed the art of mixing materials to make Flint Glass, and the father of the Flint Glass business in America; George C. and Thomas Thacher, who established the Fulton Iron Foundry; Jabez Coney, who built the iron steamer "McLean," for the United States Government, in 1845; John Souther, who with Mr. Lyman founded the Globe Locomotive Works in 1846; Lot Wheelwright, Captain Noah Brooks, and E. and H. O. Briggs, the ship builders; and the boys of the Association can well remember Hill's Chain Factory, Suffolk Lead Works, The Old Plough Factory, and Chemical Works, The Bay State Iron Foundry, Loring's Iron Steamship Works, The old Wire Works, Josiah Dunham's and Burton's Rope Walks, Alger and Reed's Forge, Slane's Glass Works, Mt. Washington Glass Works, Phipps & Co.'s Brewery, Hawes and Hersey's Machine Shop, Brainard's Wagon Factory, Howard's Brass Foundry, and many others which go to show that our boyhood home was one of stirring industry, and our fathers men of decided push. We need not name the prominent men of the past, for in most cases they have been handed down by inheritance to the old boys of the Hawes School. We need not speak of prominent localities, such as Leak Hill, Monks's Timber Yard, or the Point and Bay View clamming, fishing and shooting localities, or the famous coasting from Dorchester Heights, for every old Hawes School boy has them sacredly treasured under the lapel of his waistcoat, and the memory of the merry meetings on the boom for bathing, and the shore for boating, and the hills for coasting, to say nothing of the jolly clam bake parties, can never fade.

South Boston is noted for many things besides its industries, among which is the historic event of Washington at Dorchester heights, in 1775. Here also is the Institution for the Blind, renowned as the educational home of Laura Bridgman, who under the tuition of that noble philanthropist, Samuel G. Howe, has astonished the world by bringing out of darkness the supposed lost senses, and by its influences working out wonderful blessings to the unfortunate.

Dr. Samuel G. Howe took a warm interest in all matters concerning the prosperity of South Boston, and at one time was school committee for Old Hawes School. Much more could be written of South Boston in the olden time, its citizens, its industries, its history, its natural beauty, its healthful nature and many other attractions, which united made it the pride of our fathers, and a sweet memory to those who passed their childhood and their pleasant school days there. Among these pleasant reflections, we will now look at the historic foundation of the "Old Hawes School."

On the 18th of May, 1761, it was voted by the Freeholders of Dorchester, that the sum of four pounds be allowed Dorchester Neck, now South Boston, towards the support of a school. Previous to this, our citizens were obliged to support schools at their own expense. On May 12th, 1794, it was voted by the town of Dorchester to increase the sum to six pounds. In 1804 Dorchester Neck was annexed to Boston, but no appropriation being made for them by Boston, young South Bostonians were obliged to attend private schools, supported by subscription, which state of things continued until, in 1807, South Boston people united in requesting the School Committee of Boston to provide a suitable school for the instruction of their children, and Joseph Woodward, Abraham Gould, and John Deluce, in behalf of the inhabitants, petitioned, April 30th, 1807, representing humbly that for three years past they had paid a tax of nearly one thousand dollars, and requesting the town to allow a sum of money for the support of a woman's school, and rent of a proper room for six months, &c.; which petition was indefinitely postponed by the Committee.

In 1804 the population was twelve families, consisting of sixty people, mostly farmers. In 1807 the number had doubled, and in 1810 had increased to three hundred and fifty-four.

The first school-house was built by subscription of the people, in 1807. It was a wooden building, capable of seating about ninety scholars. Its location was on the south side of G Street, the yard making the corner of G and Dorchester Streets. This school was run entirely by subscription of the inhabitants, until 1811, at which time the School Committee of the town took it in charge, appropriating three hundred dollars for the support of the school for one year.

In 1812, the number of inhabitants had increased to about four hundred. On June 28, 1816, in answer to a petition signed by Adam Bent, John Deluce, and Abel Hewins, representing the inhabitants, asking for a further grant, the School Committee of Boston voted that an addition of one hundred dollars be made for the present year, making the whole grant four hundred dollars, also a grant of five cords of wood. The first Master of the old wooden school-house was Zephaniah Wood, of Lunenburg. He was appointed in May, 1811. He was about twenty years of age. Being of a religious turn of mind, he engaged to preach at the Hawes Place Church, without salary. His pay for teaching was three hundred dollars per year. Mr. Wood died at the age of twenty-six (1822), respected and loved by all. This year Rev. Lemuel Capen, of Dorchester, was appointed, and he entered upon his duties November 1st, 1822. At a meeting of the School Committee, February 18th, 1818, the salary of the teacher was placed at six hundred dollars.

On the 24th of April, 1821, a petition for the erection of a new school-house was presented, and referred to the Sub-Committee of the Franklin School. As is usual in such cases, the subject was under consideration for a long time, and on the 20th of February, 1822, the building of "Hawes School" was agreed upon. It was built and occupied in the fall of 1823. Few are now living who, with childish tread and youthful interest, marched on that eventful morning in Oc-



tober, 1823, under the direction of good Master Capen, and took possession of the new school-house. Yet as we look at them we see men who have been and are now among our respected solid citizens, and from that day up to the very year of its end as a grammar school, 1859, it sent forth into the various walks of life, men that South Boston has been glad to honor, who have been a credit to our city and state, as well as men who have climbed the rugged path of fortune and honor in other sections of our country; and to-day, both at home and abroad, the living representatives of the old school are found, whose hearts swell with gratitude and pride as their boyhood memories arrest for a time the toils and cares of busy life, and take them back to the old school and its faithful teachers. But not from the living alone is testimony and tribute paid to the benefits received from the first grammar school in South Boston; but from a long list of honored names whose bodies now are mingling with the dust, whose virtues and labors for South Boston can never die, for their lives are entwined with its growth, and their names so written among its honored sons, that their history is one and inseparable, and every Hawes School boy to-day honors and reveres their name and memory.

At this time the population of South Boston was about seventeen hundred; in 1825, nineteen hundred and eighty-six; in 1835, fifty-five hundred and ninety-five; in 1855, seventeen thousand nine hundred and thirty-one; in 1859, the year of the closing of the school as a grammar school, it is estimated that the population of South Boston, including Washington Village which had been annexed in 1854, was twenty thousand souls, the population of the whole city of Boston by census of 1855 being one hundred and sixty-two thousand seven hundred and forty-eight.

Further interesting statistics concerning Hawes School are to be found in the records and speeches at the several re-unions of the old boys. It will be seen how intimate are the relations of the old school with South Boston, and why anything that interests the one brings up at once in the heart of

the boys a love of the other. From 1859 until the first re-union, the dormant suppressed feeling of true friendship and regard among the old boys found vent only when the former school boys met face to face with each other, occasionally, and heart beating to heart revealed plainly, as the hands clasped each other, that the school days were not forgotten, and each old boy had a peculiar friendship for his former schoolmate, and always a good word for the home of their parents.

Though scattered far and near, the words South Boston and Hawes School always started a kindred feeling among the boys, and a desire to meet on some occasion, and with as many as it were possible to get together, form an Association of Old Boys. The matter was talked over by many, but not acted upon, until early in 1884, when an invitation signed by Edwin B. Spinney and Benjamin E. Corlew was sent to about twenty gentlemen, old Hawes School boys of different years, to meet at the residence of Mr. Corlew, 57 Chester Square, on February 28, 1884.

In response to this invitation the following persons met :

WILLIAM S. LOCKE,	HENRY W. WILSON,
JOHN H. LOCKE,	EDWIN B. SPINNEY,
N. P. MANN, Jr.,	ROWLAND E. JENKINS,
JAMES A. HOLLIS,	BARNARD CAPEN,
BENJAMIN E. CORLEW.	

Friendly greetings and social conversation were the order of the evening, and it was agreed to notify others, and to adjourn to meet at the same place on the evening of March 13th, at which time their number was increased by the welcome presence of Richard J. Monks and Horace Smith, and subsequently by Francis C. Hersey, George W. Armstrong, Samuel M. Bedlington and Oliver B. Stebbins.

After much informal conversation, it was voted to form an Association, to be known as the "Old Hawes School Boys Association," and the following officers were chosen for 1884:



*President.*—EDWIN B. SPINNEY.

*Treasurer.*—RICHARD J. MONKS.

*Secretary.*—BARNARD CAPEN.

*Executive Committee.*

HENRY W. WILSON,	JOHN H. LOCKE,
BENJAMIN E. CORLEW,	ROWLAND E. JENKINS,
WILLIAM S. LOCKE,	JAMES A. HOLLIS,
N. P. MANN, JR.	

Voted, that a thorough canvass of the old boys be made, under charge of Henry W. Wilson as corresponding secretary.

Each person present brought a list of the old boys, as many as they had been able to ascertain, either from memory or information, and on this evening a large list was made up, with additions constantly coming in, and it was voted to hold their first re-union on the afternoon of March 27th, at 4 o'clock, dinner at 6.30, at the Quincy House, Boston, and that a cordial invitation be extended by notice, and through the press, to all the old boys to attend, and special Committees for carrying out the above vote were appointed, as follows :

*On Invitations.*

HENRY W. WILSON,	EDWIN B. SPINNEY,
JOHN H. LOCKE.	

*On Dinner.*

RICHARD J. MONKS,	WILLIAM S. LOCKE,
JAMES A. HOLLIS.	

*On Reception and Entertainment.*

BENJAMIN E. CORLEW,	ROWLAND E. JENKINS,
N. P. MANN, JR.	

Subsequently, adjourned meetings were held at the same place, and at the office of Henry W. Wilson, to hear reports of committees and to complete arrangements. Also meetings of the different committees were held, and at each meeting new encouragements were reported on every hand, by good

words from the boys about home, and many letters from abroad. And the efforts of the old boys were crowned with a gratifying success. Final meetings were held on the evenings of March 24th and 26th, and on the latter date, all along the line, it was reported as all being ready for the re-union.

The meeting adjourned to meet at the Quincy House, Brattle Street, Boston, at 4 o'clock, P.M., Thursday, March 27, 1884.

The man to whose foresight and public spirit South Boston is indebted for many public gifts during life, and after his death for large tracts of land and liberal bequests, to be applied for religious and educational purposes, was Mr. John Hawes, from whom the old Grammar School received its name. He was born in Dorchester, January 9th, 1741, had but a very limited education, yet possessed a mind rich in native resources. He was a man of fixed habits of economy and frugality, yet made liberal contributions to objects of general benevolence, as will be seen by his endowments for church, school and other purposes. He died in 1829, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

The land on which the Hawes School was erected was given by him to the public for market or school purposes, and the School Committee, in recognition of his generous contributions for the public good, soon after the erection of the South Boston Grammar School gave it the name of the Hawes School, and in this Introduction we have entwined its history, fittingly we think, with that of South Boston in its early days.

We have omitted many things which might have been said about them, wishing to avoid repetition as far as possible. We might have spoken more minutely of the teachers of this school, and given many facts concerning the "Anti-Swearing Hawes Juvenile Association," and expatiated on the truth that our school was the first public school in Boston where the practice of teaching music was introduced.

But these things and many others are drawn out and enlarged upon by the various speeches made at the several re-unions,

which will come in their order. We might very properly, also, compare the system in the early days of our public schools with the present, feeling that the great increase of proportionate expense, and the various methods of forcing our children, have not improved the efficiency of our schools in anything like the proportion expected or desired, but that the scholars of that day were not far behind in all the requirements of practical business education; and we might also protest against the forced system, so common in these days, which in a great degree breaks down the beaming spirit of youth, at the very age when the nervous system of our children should not be made to feel the terrible strain upon it, which bears the fruit of early death or in many cases a shattered constitution.

Against this practice, we present the system of the Old Hawes School, under the untrammelled management of its thoughtful teachers, as presented in this volume, which goes far to prove that in many respects our school system has progressed backwards,—but we forbear.

It would not be out of place to dwell for a moment on South Boston as it is to-day, before we conclude. It is estimated that in 1888 the population is about seventy thousand souls, and where one grammar school for a long time was sufficient, the Hawes, there are now seven grammar schools and a large number of primaries, both constantly increasing. And where once the old Hawes Place Church was sufficient for her citizens, now can be found not less than sixteen large churches, combining both Protestants and Catholics. Her buildings are many; her societies, both charitable and social, are numerous; and while the character of her industries has somewhat changed, yet the increase is large, and the general condition of her people happy, contented and industrious. From the small beginning as shown in the commencement of this article, South Boston has grown in gigantic proportions, which fact in itself is a tribute to the energy and determined capacity of her earliest sons, and the perseverance and industry of their descendants.



## The First Re=union.



## THE FIRST RE-UNION.

---

THE spacious and beautiful reception room at the Quincy House, on Brattle Street, Boston, never presented a more animated and pleasant scene, and it is doubtful if it ever will again, than it did on the afternoon of March 27th, 1884, the occasion of the first Re-union of the Old Boys.

They began to assemble a little before four o'clock, and for an hour fresh additions came pouring in, and even a casual observer could not help noticing that something out of the ordinary course was about to take place, as the boys would hail each other almost before the new arrival would enter the outer door of the Hotel. In the lower hall and upon the stair case, in the upper entry, the passage to the room where the outer garments were checked, and the somewhat circuitous stairway to the Reception Room, were made noisy by the greetings of the Old Boys. And when the room was reached, so hearty was the reception of each new comer, that each Old Boy as he entered would straighten up, his face put on a smile of recognition, and even the gray hair of some of the older ones would seem to darken again, as if the recollection of boyhood days, and school boy sports, brought out by the hearty greetings, was the magic balm, or youth renewer, not only of the soul but of the body too, and the intervening space filled up by the stern experiences of life, its cares and disappointments, mingled with its sweets and sunshine, shaded by its many sorrowing days, and filled with hopes and fears,—and yet, after all, a solid evidence in every manly breast of God's prevailing care and goodness. All of the fleeting years seemed for a season to become as but a dream, and all, all within those walls were boys again, and the meeting salutation was "Hello Tom, Ed, Bill, Charlie, George, Henry, John, Richard, Oliver, Horace, Frank, Joe,

Ben, Theodore, Dave, Joshua, Nehemiah, Winslow, Jabez, Warren, Alpheus, Thomson, Ezra, &c." No Mr., but by the Christian name, as in the olden time, and the very hall rang with the joyous peals of laughter from boys long separated, as they briefly sketched the roguish tricks of school boy days. Sometimes two boys would meet, but could not recognize each other, until some other boy introduced them, and to the surprise of each, though almost strangers now, they found that forty years ago, or more, they climbed the rugged path of the "Three R's" together, under the faithful Harris, Harrington or Crafts, and answered to the call of the old Hawes bell together, whether it rang for school or recess. And when the steeple bell rang for fire, they gave chase for "old seventeen," to see which should get the tongue, and which a good place on the rope.

It only needed the thin determined face of Master Crafts, the philosophic pleasant face of Harris, tossing his waving locks, the ministerial handsome face of the good man Harrington, and faces and forms of other teachers to complete the scene. And they were not wholly unrepresented, for as we enter the crowded room of boys, we meet one who seems to strengthen our imagination of boyhood, in the well preserved person of Mr. Jonathan Battles, whom the boys gather around, with many heart-felt congratulations towards their old teacher. Another circle of the older boys gather around Aaron D. Capen, while the younger boys are grasping the hand of their old teacher, Henry C. Hardon. These teachers contributed much to the pleasure of the occasion. The assembly comprised graduates of the school, from its earliest history to its last years. And it was a spectacle never to be forgotten, to witness the hearty greetings of old school-mates, some of whom had not met since the days they were boys together. They indulged in reminiscences of their school days, relating occurrences that transpired during their boyhood, and reminded each other of events that took place long ago. Happiness beamed upon every countenance, and smiles betokened the keen enjoyment produced by the warm



greetings that predominated in every direction. On a table at one end of the room could be found many interesting relics, programmes and writings concerning the school, also photographs of several masters and members, which attracted much attention.

At seven o'clock the Committee of Arrangements (designated by pleasing badges) announced that the Banquet was ready to be served, and the following gentlemen proceeded to the Dining Room, under the lead of the Officers of the Association and the Committee :

*Teachers.*

AARON D. CAPEN.

JONATHAN BATTLES.

HENRY C. HARDON.

*Old Boys.*

ARMSTRONG, GEORGE W.  
BAKER, JOSEPH E.  
BAKER, LINCOLN F.  
BAIL, GEORGE W.  
BATES, HENRY L.  
BAXTER, THOMPSON.  
BEDLINGTON, CHARLES B.  
BEDLINGTON, SAMUEL M.  
BELL, THOMAS F.  
BIRD, LEWIS J.  
BLAKE, FRANK E.  
BLANCHARD, WALTER S.  
BLASLAND, EDWARD B.  
BOWDEN, ANTHONY W.  
BRADY, MICHAEL E.  
BRAYNARD, WILLIAM P.  
CAPEN, BARNARD.  
CAPEN, FRANK L.  
CAVANAGH, GEORGE H.  
CLAPP, JOHN C.  
CLARK, HENRY N.  
CONLEY, ALBERT F.

CORLEW, BENJAMIN E.  
CROSBY, WILLIAM S.  
CUNNINGHAM, WM. H.  
DARLING, HORACE E.  
DEXTER, CHARLES W.  
DEXTER, GEORGE S.  
EMERSON, GEORGE.  
EMERSON, JOSHUA B.  
GALLAGHER, WM. JR.  
GLOVER, THEODORE R.  
GRAY, GEORGE A.  
HALE, DAVID.  
HARLOW, EZRA.  
HATCH, EDWARD.  
HERSEY, FRANCIS C.  
HILL, WILLIAM B.  
HOLLIS, JAMES A.  
HOWES, ISAIAH C.  
HOWES, OSBORN, JR.  
JACOBS, GEORGE W.  
JAMES, EDWARD B.  
JAMES, GEORGE B.

LADD, GEORGE G.  
 LOCKE, ALMA F.  
 LOCKE, JOHN H.  
 LOCKE, WILLIAM S.  
 LUCAS, WINSLOW B.  
 LYON, JOSEPH.  
 MANN, NEHEMIAH P. JR.  
 MARTIN, WILLIAM D.  
 MCCARTHY, JOHN.  
 MCCOLLOUGH, CHAS. N.  
 MILLER, THOMAS R.  
 MONKS, FRANK H.  
 MONKS, JOHN.  
 MONKS, RICHARD.  
 MONKS, RICHARD J.  
 MOORE, JAMES E.  
 MORSE, WILLIAM H.  
 MULLEN, PATRICK J.  
 MYRICK, CHARLES H.  
 NICKERSON, FRED'K W.  
 NICKERSON, THEODORE.  
 OSBORN, JOHN T.  
 PARK, FRANK E.  
 PARK, WILLIAM.  
 PARTRIDGE, WILLIAM H.  
 PETTENGILL, U. K.  
 PLUMER, JOSEPH A.  
 POOLE, GALEN.

RICH, OBADIAH, JR.  
 ROCKWOOD, WILLIAM D.  
 ROGERS, EDWARD H.  
 ROGERS, JAMES B.  
 RUSSELL, JAMES D.  
 SEARS, JABEZ H.  
 SIMPSON, WARREN.  
 SMITH, HORACE.  
 SOUTHER, JOHN.  
 SOUTHARD, GEORGE H.  
 SPINNEY, EDWIN B.  
 SPINNEY, THOMAS M.  
 STARK, JAMES H.  
 STEBBINS, OLIVER B.  
 STETSON, ALPHEUS M.  
 SULLIVAN, FRANCIS.  
 THACHER, CHARLES A.  
 THOMAS, E. F.  
 TILDEN, EDWIN.  
 TIGHE, JAMES T.  
 TOOMBS, BENJAMIN F.  
 WHITE, AMOS T.  
 WHITING, IRVING O.  
 WHITTEMORE, BENJ. B.  
 WILDE, JOSEPH D.  
 WILSON, HENRY W.  
 WINCHESTER, EDWARD S.  
 WRIGHT, ALBERT J.

---

*Gentlemen representing the Press.*

FRED C. FLOYD,  
 E. E. EDWARDS,

"South Boston Inquirer."  
 "Boston Transcript."



Alpheus M. Stetson,  
John Souther,  
Thompson Baxter,  
Jonathan Battles,  
Edwin B. Spinney,  
Wm. Gallagher, Jr.,  
Aaron D. Capen,  
Henry C. Hardon,  
Frank L. Capen,  
Edwin Tilden.

George Emerson.	S. M. Beddington.	Barnard Capen.	Ezra Harlow.	Patrick J. Mullin.	Jabez H. Sears.	Fred. C. Floyd.
William B. Hill.						E. E. Edwards.
Henry N. Clark.	Edward H. Rogers.			Charles W. Dexter.		Charles H. Myrick.
Theodore R. Glover.	James B. Rogers.			Wm. P. Braynard.		Obadiah Rich, Jr.
George S. Dexter.	Joseph D. Wilde.			Walter S. Blanchard.		Irving O. Whiting.
Horace Smith.	Benj. B. Whittemore.			William D. Martin.		Richard J. Monks.
James E. Moore.	Anthony W. Bowden.			James A. Hollis.		John H. Locke.
Richard Monks.	Joshua B. Emerson.			Thomas M. Spinney.		John C. Clapp.
Francis Sullivan.	Nehemiah P. Mann, Jr.			Wm. H. Cunningham.		Geo. H. Cavanagh.
Almer F. Locke.	Charles A. Thacher.			Benjamin E. Corlew.		Thomas R. Miller.
Edw. S. Winchester.	James T. Tighe.			William Park.		Wm. H. Partridge.
William S. Locke.				E. F. Thomas.		Lincoln F. Baker.
				Henry W. Wilson.		Henry L. Bates.
				George W. Jacobs.		William H. Morse.
Edward Hatch.				Warren Simpson.		Horace E. Darling.
Joseph Lyon.	John McCarthy.			David Hale.		Frank H. Monks.
Thomas F. Bell.	George A. Gray.			James D. Russell.		Osborne Howes, Jr.
Galen Poole.	Joseph A. Plumer.			James H. Stark.		Ubert K. Pettingill.
Frank E. Park.	Winslow B. Lucas.			George G. Ladd.		Albert F. Conley.
Frank E. Blake.	George W. Bail.			Oliver B. Stebbins.		Lewis J. Bird.
Benjamin F. Tombs.	Amos T. White.			Fred. W. Nickerson.		George B. James.
John Monks.						Geo. W. Armstrong.

Albert J. Wright.  
Isaiah C. Howes.  
Edward B. Blasland.  
Joseph E. Baker.  
Chas. B. Beddington.  
George H. Southard.  
William S. Crosby.  
Francis C. Hersey.  
Edward B. James.  
John T. Osborn.

## THE DINNER.

After an invocation by the Rev. William Gallagher, Jr., the "Old Boys" took seats in the order indicated upon the accompanying chart.

Two hours were spent in disposing of the appetizing items of the following

## MENU.

Blue Points on Shell.

## SOUPS.

Mock Turtle. Printaniere, à la Royal.

## FISH.

Boiled Lake Trout with Green Peas.

Fillet of Shad, Wine Sauce.

Asparagus.

Cucumbers. Sliced Tomatoes.

## REMOVES.

Boiled Leg of Lamb, Caper Sauce.

Young Turkey, Cranberry Sauce.

Sirloin of Beef, aux Champignons.

## ENTREES.

Rice Croquettes, Vanilla Flavor.

Larded Quail on Toast. Small Oyster Patties.

Spanish Puffs, with Jelly.

## MAYONAISE.

Lobster. Shrimp. Chicken.

## RELEVE.

Roman Punch.

## GAME.

Canvas Back Duck. Mallard Duck.

Larded Grouse.

## SWEETS.

English Plum Pudding, Brandy Sauce.

Charlotte Russe. Wine Jelly. Assorted Cake.

Roquefort Cheese. Olives.

## DESSERT.

Florida Oranges, Malaga Grapes. Figs.

Bananas. Mixed Nuts. Raisins.

Sherbet. Neapolitan Ices.

Coffee and Cream.

## THE SPEECHES.

When cigars were reached, at about 9.30, the chairman, Mr. Edwin B. Spinney, rapped to order and delivered the following address, which was repeatedly interrupted by applause:

## EDWIN B. SPINNEY'S ADDRESS.

*Fellow Graduates:*

A few weeks ago several gentlemen met for the purpose of forming an association of the old Hawes Grammar School boys, and agreed upon the re-union which we have met together to enjoy. The task was one of much labor and required an outlay of considerable time and expense. At the time our school was established, South Boston contained about fifteen hundred inhabitants, and I really wish that of her more than sixty thousand souls all that have an interest in her welfare could behold the scene before me, and see the men who in a great measure represent her history of the past, and who will never, I feel assured, forget her true interest in the future. So scattered were the boys our labor was considerable, but the gentlemen were equal to the occasion, and to you my dear schoolmates we bring our report to-night.

With many thanks to your committee for the honor, and grateful for their confidence, I have the pleasant duty of standing here as presiding officer of the evening, to bid you welcome and to congratulate each one of you on thus being able to meet together so pleasantly as members and graduates of the old Hawes Grammar School. We *all* know something of her history, for it is interwoven with our lives and fills a warm corner of our hearts. It is needless then for me to endeavor on this occasion, when moments are golden, to attempt to do justice to its history, or awaken in your hearts a love and respect which by your presence here indicates you already have and always will have, for the memory of those boyhood days of study, within its dear old walls, and the kindred feeling for the old boys that gathered there, and each in his own way contributed towards building up a monument of recollection that seems to grow more beautiful with age and more endearing, as one by one those faces and forms are missed from among us, and our numbers are made less. But, gentlemen, we are *all* present to-night in recollection. Yes,

not one of us in heart is missing, even though many in form have passed from earthly scenes, and many, many more are scattered, some on the golden shores of the Pacific, and here and there throughout this broad land of ours are warm, manly hearts beating in sympathy with ours, as their minds dwell on the object of our gathering ourselves together. I fancy I can hear many of them saying to-night, "God bless the boys," and then perhaps a manly tear, as memory opens up the dear old school and the well-known faces of teachers and boys. Oh, how I wish it were possible for every one of them to be present and view these scenes of re-union here to-night. But, gentlemen, I must hurry on. I should not speak of *tears* for the past, for there are *none*. It seems to me that the way is so filled with joy and blessings that we can only indulge in pleasant scenes and recollections, and with grateful hearts to Almighty God as we view the past take courage for the future.

We find by looking at the records that the people of South Boston, feeling much the need of a grammar school and of a new school-house, petitioned on the 24th of April, 1821, which petition was referred to the sub-committee of the Franklin School. As usual in such cases, the subject was for a long time under deliberation, and not until the 20th of February, 1822, was there any signs of a favorable result. But on that date we find the record states that it was voted that the School Committee are of the opinion that it is expedient that a new school-house be built in that part of the city called South Boston, and also that the said school-house should consist of two rooms, each sufficient to accommodate one hundred and fifty scholars. A site was selected and the brick edifice known as the Hawes School-house, and situated on Broadway between F and Dorchester Streets, was built. At this time only one room was finished or fitted up, the school being then so small the whole building was not needed, and in the fall of 1823 the pupils of the old wooden building on Dorchester Street, near G, marched in and took possession under the lead of the Rev. Lemuel Capen, then in charge, and the dedicatory service was an appropriate address by Rev. John Pierpont. In 1826 Mr. Capen resigned, and on the 5th of September Mr. Barnum Field became master, and remained until 1829, when he was succeeded by Jairus Lincoln. It was not until 1827 that the school was called Hawes School, and the name was not fully established upon the school records until 1830, and not until 1833 was the master of this school made equal to other grammar schools. Mr. Lincoln remained



as master only a few months, for we find that on the 9th of February, 1830, Mark Anthony DeWolfe Howe, a young man of much promise as an instructor, became master, but he resigned February 8th, 1831, and was succeeded by William P. Page.

The Hawes school boys of this period have much in history to answer for, and not only the boys but the girls, for we are told that the school became so unruly and perfectly lawless, and Mr. Page exposed such a want of tact for discipline or government, that he was obliged to resign in August, 1832, and was succeeded by Moses W. Walker, who entered on the duties of his office on the 28th of August. Much trouble arose on account of Mr. Walker's determination to establish the discipline of the school, and altercations took place between master and parents of scholars. The attention of the School Committee was called, and after a patient hearing, the master was sustained; but the parents were not satisfied, and on the 14th of January, 1834, Mr. Walker resigned and was succeeded by Joseph Harrington, Jr. The rapid increase of scholars made it necessary that the upper room in the building be fitted up, which was accordingly done, by a vote passed March 27th, 1834. Mr. Harrington's tactics were such that the school soon became one of good discipline and excellent reputation, and, under his teaching, brought into the line as one of the best grammar schools of the city. He also became respected and loved by scholars and parents, a kind-hearted, loving, and respected citizen. He founded the Hawes Juvenile Association, organized as an anti-swearing society, and several of the gentlemen before me were the original members of that association. On the occasion of the annual exhibition of the Hawes School, August 23d, 1837, an original address was delivered by Master George A. Stevens, only fourteen years of age, and was considered worthy of a much more mature mind. On March 14, 1838, the first anniversary of the Hawes Juvenile Association took place, at which an address was made by Master William S. Thacher, and original hymns sung by Misses Irene S. Thacher and Rebecca A. Goodridge. August 29th, 1834, the Hawes School was struck by lightning. In January, 1838, music was first taught in the Hawes School. During the administration of Mr. Harrington, Mr. Jonathan Battles became usher and assistant, and afterwards became one of Boston's best masters. He is here to-night, I am glad to see, and may God long continue to bless him with life and health. He will soon speak for



himself. July 1st, 1839, Mr. Harrington resigned to prepare for the ministry, and Frederick Crafts was appointed in his place; previous to this, on the 11th of August, 1835, John A. Harris was appointed as writing master of the Hawes School. And on the establishment of the Mather School, withdrawing Mr. Battles from the Hawes, Mr. Charles A. Morrill in 1840 became usher in his place. In August, 1852, Mr. Samuel Barrett became the grammar master, Mr. Crafts being appointed master of the Bigelow School, and we have with us the much respected usher who followed Mr. Morrill, who afterwards became master and was then transferred and is now the popular master of the Shurtleff Grammar School. I refer to Henry C. Hardon. God bless him and spare him for many years of usefulness. He also will speak for himself soon.

Just before the beginning of the year 1860, the Hawes *Grammar* School ceased to exist and became a primary school. The dear old walls are still echoing with the voices of happy children who are in preparation to meet the great expectations of life.

I have thus briefly run through the history of the old school, in order that your hearts may awaken and your love of boyhood days may enthuse equal to the demands of this festive occasion. While I might follow the individual characters of the old boys into the various walks of life, and show to you the capitalist, the merchant, the mechanic, the lawyer, the artist, the physician, D.D. and LL.D., the honored in the offices of city, state, and country, I refrain from it all; and yet I declare to you, as I look abroad over our land and hear of new honors and new victories in the life battles of the old boys, my heart is made to exult and share in the common feeling of respect as I find his name on record and remember the boyhood form of an old associate, and I say, good for the old school. But while we rejoice at your success in life, it is not of these honors we would speak to-night; but drop the intervening years, and all become boys again. I am a boy again; the days come back when smallest things made wealth of happiness, and ever were at hand, when I did watch with panting heart the striking of the clock which hardly sounded ere the book was shut. Then for the race, the leap, the game, and care so light that looking back you smile; you thought it care and call it part of pleasure. Welcome, schoolmates; let all not in keeping with the time be laid aside, and around the camp fire of our youthful hopes and joys pour out your

libations and bring the contributions of your hearts; let every boy be ready for the charge and do his part to make this first re-union of old Hawes schoolmates a time long to be remembered, smoothing the wrinkle of busy life and in the remembrances of the past gain new and fresh encouragements to meet every requirement of the future.

And now, boys, speaking of life and its battles, about June, 1839, I got a nice deserved correction for a fault at school, and adown the aisle, between the forms and over one of them, I was placed back to the foe and there made acquainted with my first school Battles. It no doubt did me good. I have great pleasure in calling upon our old school teacher, Jonathan Battles, and will call for three cheers; please arise and give them.

#### JONATHAN BATTLES.

Mr. Battles received an ovation. The company rose and gave him three hearty cheers, and then joined in singing "Auld Lang Syne." When quiet had been restored, Mr. Battles spoke as follows:

#### *Mr. Chairman:*

You can scarcely expect one of my age to make a long speech upon this occasion; but I cannot help saying a few words to express my thanks for this loving reception you have given me. This is a time for reminiscences, and I can remember, among other things, how many of you used to jump over the fences, going and coming from the old school-house. [Laughter.] I remember many other circumstances, but cannot now relate them. You will not expect me to address you at length—only to thank you for your kind invitation to be here and enjoy with you this evening. [Applause.]

#### HENRY C. HARDON'S SPEECH.

Mr. Spinney next introduced another teacher, as follows: "Our younger boys remember with much love one who was never hard on (Hardon) them, and one they love to greet. Again arise and give three cheers for Henry C. Hardon." The cheers were given with a will, and Mr. Hardon responded in the following language:

*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen :*

I do not know as I shall make myself understood. A man of my nervous organization cannot receive such a reception as this without emotion. But I am accustomed to making my speeches every day to the girls rather than to the boys. I occasionally meet one of you in the street, and you say, "you gave me a whipping once ;" and I reply, "I hope it did you good ; though perhaps you did not get half enough." [Laughter]. And so we meet and part. There was a good deal of heroic punishment in those days, partly the result of having so many boys and girls in different rooms, and partly because of the many lady teachers who were not adapted to the business—including the two Miss Dearborns, whom you well remember. [Applause.] There have been many desirable improvements since then, especially in the course of study, which have been mostly in favor of the better education of the scholars. I have had the honor to teach the daughters of some of these gentlemen, daughters who have done honor to their fathers, who had the wisdom to select the right kind of mothers, upon whom so much depends ; for the domestic education which treats of everything in the house from garret to cellar, how to govern servants (if servants there are), how to take care of their health and clothing, is as important as that which they get at school. That family which neglects to provide this part of the education of its daughters makes a great mistake [applause], inasmuch as boys are now deprived of an education which is exceedingly valuable. How much better fitted to enter life was the boy who had to split wood, carry water, iron clothes and help about the house generally, than the young fellow of to-day, who goes to school and comes home to be waited upon by the family !

I am pleased to be here and shake hands with you, and glad to know that so many of you are still alive, notwithstanding a third of a century has passed since our relations to each other ceased. In view of all that has passed, I trust that in the future my welcome may be as hearty as it has been to-night, and that your families, like yourselves, may show the result of your training in the old Hawes School. [Applause.]

AARON D. CAPEN,

Assistant teacher to Lemuel Capen in 1824, was next called up, and was greeted with warm applause. He said :

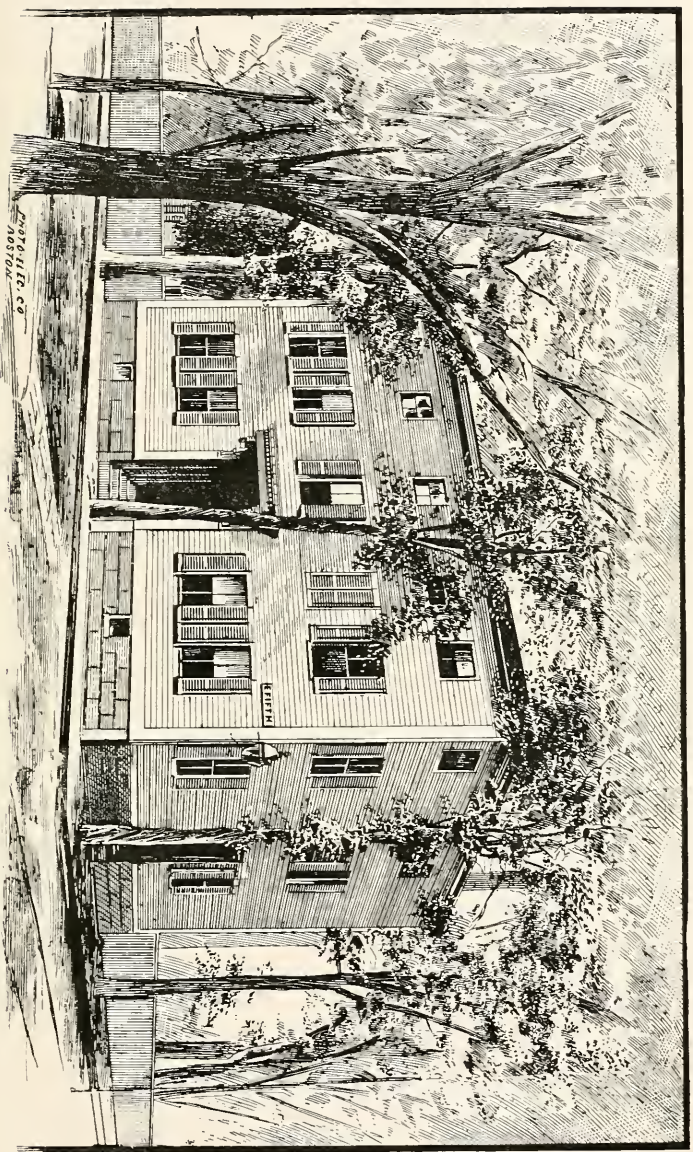
*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen :*

I am very happy to be here and to look upon the faces of so many acquaintances and friends. I enjoy the pleasure of seeing you much more than you can possibly enjoy seeing me. I have just returned from a trip South, and am so shaken up after a journey of five thousand miles that I am in no condition to speak to you. I am afflicted with one of that family which troubled old Job, and did not think I should be able to get here at all. But I remembered the story of the boy reading in school, "And the Lord shot Job with four balls from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet" [laughter], and I said to myself, "If the Lord shot poor Job with such a charge as that, I ought to be ashamed to stay away for one little one." [Applause and laughter.]

I well remember the old man Hawes. He lived in Dorchester, whence he used to bring in game. Nobody knew just what he was worth; but the assessors kept increasing his taxes from year to year, much to his discontent. Afterwards he went to South Boston, and put up a three-story brick building on the corner of K and Fifth Streets. He was worth ninety thousand dollars when he died. I remember the story of a wealthy man, who was asked when dying how he had accumulated his fortune. He answered, "I saved it." And that was true of John Hawes. I went into his house once with my uncle to spend an evening. Mr. Hawes owned a wood-lot in what is now Hyde Park, and he used to send his man out there for wood. When we entered, Hawes sat shivering over a fire of green pine and cedar. [Laughter.] I only mention this circumstance to show you what kind of a man he was.

Sixty-seven years ago I went to live with my uncle in Shirley, and remained there until I was twenty-two years old. They appeared determined to get all the work out of me they could, and I'll be darned if they didn't. [Laughter.] I spent my winter vacations of 1833-34 and 1834-35 in the Hawes School, giving all my time to my uncle. The opportunity then offering, I concluded to go to the Hancock School as usher on a salary of six hundred dollars rather than remain at the Hawes for eight hundred dollars. I tell you this to show you what you escaped, because I am the veritable Capen who used to flog the boys so unmercifully. [Laughter and applause.]





RESIDENCE OF JOHN HAWES, Corner K and Fifth Streets.



## THOMPSON BAXTER'S REMARKS.

The next speaker was introduced as follows: "In one of the early classes, there graduated our sterling and much respected citizen, and I am glad to meet him here to-night, Thompson Baxter, Esq., who will now address you." Mr. Baxter spoke briefly as follows:

*Mr. Chairman:*

It is very true that it is fifty-seven years ago next summer that I graduated from the Hawes School. I have nothing to say that many younger men whom I see before me, and who were identified with the school at a later period, could not say much better than I. The teacher in my day was Barnum Field, an earnest, devoted teacher, afterwards principal of the Franklin School in the city. He took up the cudgels when Horace Mann made an attack upon the schools, as has been often done since by others. My experience was the same as yours. I recited my lessons and received my share of the whippings. [Applause.] Our first class was about equivalent to the fourth class in the Latin School of the present day. I am perhaps the oldest graduate of the old Hawes School. I thank you for your kind reception and am very happy to be able to be present with you to-night. [Applause.]

## JOHN SOUTHER.

The chairman next called upon another old graduate, saying: "Hawes School sent into the busy mart of trade some of the best artisans and most successful merchants of our day. We are favored and honored by a goodly number this evening, and shall be glad to hear from them. I call upon Mr. John Souther." That gentleman arose and spoke as follows:

*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:*

I am unaccustomed to making speeches; otherwise this occasion would call forth my most earnest language. I ask you to fill your glasses and drink to the memory of John Hawes and Lemuel Capen, the twin benefactors of the old Hawes School.

This toast was received with loud applause. The chairman

remarked, "We have only water in which to drink the toast," and all arose in response to Mr. Souther's sentiment.

### OLIVER B. STEBBINS'S POEM.

Resuming their seats, the chairman said, "Before calling for further speeches, prepare your hearts and understanding for the reading of an original poem by our much respected boy, O. B. Stebbins, Esq." Mr. Stebbins said:

The chairman has stolen a good deal of my thunder by his historical notes. I am going to get square by citing more. He then proceeded to read the following poem, which called forth frequent applause and laughter:

### JUVENIS REDIVIVUS.

What means this assembly of gray heads to-night  
From all the vocations of life?  
Whose eyes may be dim, but whose hearts are still light  
Though scarred with the world's fierce strife;  
Hark! The recess is over. The bell bids us in,  
And summons each boy to his stool.  
There are lessons to study and honors to win  
For the boys of the old Hawes School.

There is Emerson staring us full in the face  
With his bothering figures and sums;  
There is Gould Brown to teach us to parley with grace  
When the time for propriety comes;  
The ghost of geography raises its head  
And points to the Ultima Thule:  
Whole bundles of knowledge are seemingly spread  
For the boys of the old Hawes School.

Ah! 'Twas but a fancy. The bell invites us  
From scenes not of frolic nor fun.  
The battle of life, with its hopes and its fuss,  
Is the game, in this recess, we've won.—  
It bids us float back, without sigh or regret,  
On the waters of memory's pool;—  
Conjures up the old scenes, which we ne'er can forget,  
Of the boys of the old Hawes School.

This old Alma Mater of thirty-six years!—  
What masters have marshalled us on  
Since schoolmaster CAPEN took the boys by the ears  
In the days that forever are gone!  
FIELD, LINCOLN, HOWE, WALKER, BATTLES, HARRINGTON, PAGE,  
And CRAFTS with poetical rule,  
HARRIS, BARRETT and HARDON in still later age  
Led the boys of the old Hawes School.



And the boys? What though silver has frosted each head,  
 And the wrinkles have furrowed each brow?  
 What though time with his mowing-machine has spread  
 His lines on our faces now?  
 Yet in spirit the ancient scythe-bearer we scorn;  
 He ne'er can our senses cool.  
 With us in the spirit, life's still in its morn;  
*We are boys* of the old Hawes School.

What though we've not basked in the sunshine of fame,  
 Nor flourished on Clio's page?  
 What though we've not won for ourselves a name  
 As philosopher, saint or sage?—  
 Be sure we are honest and civil and just,  
 And true to ourselves as a rule,  
 For where are there any we fear to trust  
 Of these boys of the old Hawes School?

Then welcome be each old school-fellow to-night!  
 As united in heart and hand  
 Old memory's magic evoked with delight,  
 In this banqueting hall we stand!  
 With a smile on each face and a cheer on each lip  
 (To refuse who would be such a fool?)  
 Let us shout forth our hurrahs with loud hip, hip,  
 For the boys of the old Hawes School!

#### LETTER FROM EZRA H. BAKER.

The chairman read the following letter :

BOSTON, March 12, 1884.

*Dear Col.:*

Please enroll my name amongst your members of Old Hawes School Boys, and find enclosed the necessary assessment, though you omit to name the place of re-union.

In my mind's eye I see a figure stalking to and fro upon a platform; his forehead is rather high and his hair stands on end; his eyes are closed as he has just said, "Now, boys, let us try and say it with our eyes shut." One hand is under the flap of his swallow tail coat, and the other is engaged in twisting off a button (the last one to be seen); he opens his eyes and sees the jaws of a pupil in motion. "W——n, come up and put your cud in the box—go into the lobby and I will be with you directly." He takes a well polished oaken rule in his hand, calls Mr. Morrill to look after the boys, and then the character of the business in the lobby is made known by the exclamations that find their way through the door. The boy who has been standing doubled up at Mr. Morrill's

desk with his hand under the edge for two or three hours rejoices that there is company in his misfortune, and—but I must stop, or so many visions of the past will arise that I shall not find time nor room for the recital.

Yours truly for old time,

EZRA H. BAKER.

#### COL. HENRY W. WILSON'S SPEECH.

The next speaker was introduced in the following language: "South Boston has among her citizens many old Hawes School boys who are willing and ready to face the foe whenever and wherever our flag is assailed. I call upon one of the foremost workers in arranging this pleasant re-union, Col. Henry W. Wilson." After the applause which greeted his introduction had subsided, Colonel Wilson said:

It is with a great deal of misgiving that I say anything to-night. I never found talking to be my forte. I don't know where to begin, and after I have begun I often find it as difficult to know when to stop. [Laughter.] I wish to contribute my share to this entertainment, so peculiar and so historical. I have been charmed at times and filled with peculiar emotions while witnessing the effect of the preparations for this re-union. South Boston has not done much, and Hawes School did not occupy a very prominent place in our educational institutions; but comparing this with other gatherings of the kind, I can truly say that I never was among more genial or more respectable and respected citizens of this community. [Applause.] The first duty of a citizen is self-respect. We have here a gathering of men honored for industry and sobriety, and eminent in art, literature and business—a gathering which will compare favorably with that of any of the Boston schools. [Applause.]

My remembrance of six years' connection with Hawes School is of oppression, cruelty and wrong. It well-nigh ruined the whole prospect of my existence, and probably would have done so had it not been for the early acquaintances I made and the friendships which afterwards ripened into respect and regard. I remember when I walked into the school, a country boy, and started to pick out my seat, that Mr. Morrill disabused me of that idea pretty quickly. I remember that engine house,

whose walls were adorned with gems of poesy, wit and genius from pencil and knife. [Laughter.] And when I think of this I do not wonder that there are those who believe in total depravity. There was a well between the school yards, and I used to wonder why there should be two pumps for one small school and one well with two kinds of water. [Laughter.] By some curious hydraulic arrangement, the pump on the boys' side was always out of order, while that on the girls' side was always under lock and key and could never be used. [Laughter.] Many other curious incidents I might allude to, and many memories of the training and educational features, which were excellent; but the discipline was abominable. [Applause.] While possessing a faculty of imparting knowledge which made you remember all that you learned, Crafts never had a button on his own coat and never would leave one on a boy if he could help it. [Laughter.] But it was wonderful how the boys remembered everything! It was said that the late President Garfield could repeat from memory the names of all the kings and queens of England in their order. [A voice—"There are two here who can do that."] That art of imparting instruction so abides, that for forty years its fruits have remained fresh in your memory, and you are familiar with many things in which men of more culture and higher breeding are deficient. [Applause.]

Looking over this company, I am reminded that there has been a winnowing and a sifting out. Many we knew are not here. According to the cold-blooded philosophy of the survival of the fittest, those are the men who ought to be here; but many have dropped out of our ranks through lack of physical strength—men whose attainments would grace any occasion. How we should rejoice could the gaps be filled!

We gathered and canvassed full lists of names and endeavored to find the whereabouts of the graduates, scattered all over the country. You remember Ben, Sam and Sylvanus Burnham. [Applause.] I received a note from Mrs. Silsby, who was their sister, saying that her three brothers were no longer living, all having died in consequence of wounds received in the war of the rebellion. They were of us, and their lives have been sacrificed in the interest of law, life and liberty in this land. In that supreme emergency the boys of the old Hawes School were not found wanting. I see before me the men who were at Bull Run, at Gettysburg, at Chancellorsville, and at Antietam, and wherever the Hawes School boy was he did his duty. [Applause.] But it is to those who were left

on the field and to those who came home to die that we breathe a tender thought of sympathy and regard this evening. There is a good deal which comes from associations, in the knowing of who each is and from whom he sprang.

I could say more; but if I went on, I should not know when to stop. There are twenty-eight still living who were on the record in 1836. We should be glad to see them all here to-night. There is the man who stands at the head of the Engineer Department of the United States Navy, Charles H. Loring [Applause], and George A. Stevens [Applause], and John Briscoe [Applause], the highest non-commissioned officer of the navy. What they have done and what they promise to do—this I see to-night.

Thanking you for your kind attention and for the generous manner in which you have responded to the invitation to be here to-night, I think I will drop off now. [Laughter and applause.]

#### RICHARD J. MONKS

was introduced as one who had worked hard to bring the boys together. He said:

#### *Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:*

I assure you it gives me great pleasure to meet you; and while I have some reputation as a story-teller, I am apt to repeat myself; and when it comes to originality I am reminded that, as the late Wendell Phillips remarked in his lecture on "The Lost Arts," "There is very little that is original," and that there are bas-reliefs on the pyramids of figures closely resembling our negro minstrels, standing on their heads and playing on banjos. So, if I should undertake to make an original speech, I should be in the predicament of the man who undertook to champoo an elephant with a spoonful of soapsuds. There wouldn't be enough to hold out. [Laughter.]

The first object in the vicinity of the school-house which I remember after graduating from the primary school is Mrs. Moody's candy and toy shop. It was very small, and one or two customers filled up the store. It usually contained about thirty dollars' worth of goods, which at Christmas time was expanded to an extra ten dollars' worth. Then it looked immense. I remember well my purchase of a Noah's ark, my experience being similar to that related of Caleb Plummer

by Dickens in "The Cricket on the Hearth." Selecting a blank ark from one table, he would take from another the animals and humans. It was difficult to tell which from t'other, so far as the humans were concerned, all being turned after one pattern. The hens, elephants and cows were also of the same size; but that, as Plummer remarked, was all we could do for a shilling. Finally the ark was stuffed three-quarters full of brown paper. "The Lord forgive me," said Plummer, "but the paper will keep their limbs from being broken." Exactly my impression. When I bought that ark, I wouldn't have taken twenty-five dollars for it; after I had examined those relics of the flood, I would have sold them for ten cents. [Laughter.] I was like the old forty-niner who went away with eight hundred dollars and came back with five thousand, one dollar in gold and the rest in experience. [Laughter.] I remember, also, Mr. Swain's shoemaking establishment and his oil of strap. [Laughter.] When I graduated from the primary school, I was sent in by some of the older boys for an ounce of strap oil. I did not like Swain's appearance, but did not want to be thought cowardly. So I went in, and he gave me one or two cuts for my pains. I am free to confess that I wasn't satisfied until I had induced some older boy to do likewise. [Laughter.] There was Deacon Hill—good in the best sense of the word, a good citizen. He had a large Newfoundland dog. When I read on his collar, "I am Sam Hill's dog; whose dog art thou?" I felt insulted. [Laughter.] I hadn't expected anything more than the Deacon's name. I remember also Mr. Bridgham. For a long time he gave two ounces too much in his sales of groceries on account of defective scales, and was fined five dollars and costs for having illegal measures. It was not strange that Mr. Bridgham thought that was rubbing it in a little too hard. [Laughter.]

Mr. Harris, my principal teacher, was severe, but just. We had a story in the reading book about a man who went to Rome. Before starting, he divided his money into two equal parts. When he arrived in sight of the Eternal City and found that one-half was spent, he turned about on his homeward journey. Mr. Harris said if that man had been a Yankee, he would never have done that. [Laughter.] When I saw a man in Italy selling lightning calculators, I was ready to endorse what Mr. Harris had said.

There were but twelve families in South Boston in 1803, when annexation to the city proper was first proposed. There



has been a great change since then. There has been a great change in the system of education also. We can hardly expect to make much further advance. And this is one of the things which make me believe in immortality. If we have made such advances in this life, what may we not expect from the early promise of those who have gone before us to the other world? [Applause.]

### WILLIAM D. ROCKWOOD'S POEM.

The following poem was then read by the author, Mr. William D. Rockwood, who prefaced it by saying that he might apologize for his effusion if he was in the presence of men, but as we are all "boys," it is not necessary.

#### REMINISCENCE.

I fain would sit and think, and listen too,  
To what the boys here present say and do,  
But since I've been requested earnestly to try,  
And as 'twas said there was no reason why  
I should not contribute at least my share  
To fill the entertainment bill of fare,  
I will with kind forbearance on your part,  
Make the attempt tho' weak and sick at heart.  
But should I fail to please or entertain,  
I hope at least I shall not give you pain,  
Or have you say, "I'm glad there was no more,  
Oh, what relief, for he was such a bore!"

If you're not pleased at what I have to say,  
For heaven's sake do not give me away;  
Judge me not harshly, as a boy, or man,  
But let me down as easy as you can.

The man who first invented Auld Lang Syne  
Deserves immortal praise, in song and rhyme.  
He did not dream, nor could he ever know  
To what proportions his fair plant would grow.  
But we to-day can realize in part  
The joy it gives to each and every heart,  
To meet with those we met in schoolboy days,  
Who joined us in our studies and our plays,  
Whose hearts were light, as only boys' can be,  
With faces bright, and voices full of glee.  
Though gloomy clouds would cross the youthful sky,  
That seemed like midnight darkness to our eye,  
Yet, like the clouds upon a summer day,  
They vanished quickly, like the winds at play.  
Oh, that the cares that some here present know,  
Could vanish now, like fifty years ago.  
Of joys and pleasures we have had our share;  
To some, perchance, they have been few and rare,

While griefs and sorrows with their gloomy train  
Have borne us down, and given boundless pain,  
Yet we survive, and gathered here to-night,  
We'll take our fill of pleasure and delight.

But in our joys we will not once forget  
The boys whose absence we so much regret.  
We only wish that all were present here,  
To join our pleasure, and promote good cheer.  
Though absent bodily from mortal sight,  
No doubt they're with us heart and soul to-night,  
And as they mentally partake our joys,  
We'll wish success to *all* the Hawes School boys.  
Where'er they are throughout the world's domain,  
At home, abroad, or on the raging main,  
May they be blest, in basket and in store,  
Success attend their labors more and more,  
And when old Time has made his yearly round,  
May those now absent, with us here be found.

But there are those for whom we look in vain,  
Freed from this world, its pleasures and its pain.  
Some in their boyhood vanished from our sight,  
With happy hearts, and faces beaming bright;  
Others in youth, and some in manhood's prime,  
Have paid the debt we all must pay in time.  
But let our lives be just and upright here,  
And for the future we have nought to fear.

Now to the dead, we bid a fond adieu,  
The absent living, keep in mental view,  
While we here present on this festal night,  
Fill to the brim the cup of memory bright.  
Imagine for the once, that we are boys,  
And fill our hearts once more with childish joys,  
Forget our manhood's cares, and with a zest,  
Indulge in boyish dreams, and mental rest.  
May reminiscence with its wondrous powers,  
Make us renew our boyhood's golden hours,  
Live once again our youthful, happy days,  
Sing o'er and o'er those sparkling schoolboy lays.  
Then fun and frolic no one seemed to lack,  
And oh, what jolly jokes we used to crack.  
The masters sometimes came in for a share,  
But at such times, why *we* were never there.  
I well remember of my boyish fright,  
When passing by the graveyard late at night,  
And ghostly stories, they would always send  
My blood to boiling, and my hair on end.

What recollections crowd before our view,  
As we our boyish days and life renew.  
Where now the busy hums of trade abound,  
Then grazing sheep and cattle could be found.  
The turnpike, too, where oft we used to stroll,  
(How many times we boys have run the toll,)  
Has disappeared, the toll bridge too,  
These all have passed in panoramic view.

The tides recede before advancement's tread,  
And o'er the resting places of the dead.  
The House Correction, with its strong stockade,  
That seemed as though for ages it was made;  
The shipyards, too, that skirted either shore,  
Have passed away, we ne'er shall see them more.  
The Indians, too, would make their yearly round,  
And pitch their tents upon the sloping ground,  
Behind the Heights,—methinks I see them now,  
With jet black hair and eyes, and swarthy brow,  
The noble Heights by our forefathers reared,  
By ruthless hands, all, all, have disappeared.  
Now horse cars fill the streets with living loads,  
The stage coach then came thundering down the road.  
The city then seemed many miles away,  
We only went there on election day,  
And on the Fourth, of course, we all would wend  
Our longing footsteps, our ten cents to spend.

How bright and beautiful the landscape seems,  
When I indulge in boyhood's happy dreams.  
I meet once more the forms I used to meet,  
Fond memory brings me back those friendships sweet;  
My teachers come in for a goodly share,  
For I now realize their tender care.  
Of Master Harrington, I have not much to say,  
For when he left the school, I was away.  
I seem to see him on the platform stand,  
With philosophic instrument in hand,  
Explaining to his class with patient care,  
The varied wonders of the earth and air.  
Then Master Crafts, though I am loth to tell,  
I cannot say I liked him very well,  
But for the life of me, if I should try,  
I could not tell to you the reason why.  
His wrinkled face, on which no beard e'er grew,  
With seedy coat and pants, and waistcoat, too;  
He ne'er could give his hands a moment's rest,  
From twisting buttons from his coat and vest.  
Poor Master Morrill, I can but speak his praise,  
For he was kind to me in schoolboy days.  
Of Master Harris I but little knew,  
Though I believe that he was good and true.  
But Master Battles towered above them all,  
I was so short and he so wondrous tall.

I would not slight the ladies, bless their heart,  
In all our pleasures they should have their part,  
But as they are not present here to-night,  
They will not think it an intended slight,  
If I should fail to mention each by name;  
They live in loving memory all the same.  
The Baxters and the Floyds, I have in mind,  
Their like as teachers we but seldom find;  
A Brady, Clark, an Esty, and a Sprague;  
But my remembrance of them is so vague,  
I'll not discuss their merits now to you,  
But leave that for some other pen to do.



I trust another year, if all is fair,  
 The old schoolgirls will come in for their share.  
 I thank you for attention and the time  
 You gave to me to read you my poor rhyme;  
 Accept it kindly, as a tribute small,  
 To those who rallied at this schoolboys' call.

#### ADDRESS OF HORACE SMITH.

Mr. Horace Smith was the next speaker. He was warmly received, and addressed his fellow graduates as follows :

*Mr. Chairman and brother Schoolboys :*

2013885

I desire to say that my experience at the Hawes School is entirely the opposite of that of my friend Colonel Wilson; for I can look back with great pleasure on the time spent at that school. The masters were interested in the welfare of their pupils, and their pupils, in return, loved and respected them. How pleasant it is for us, schoolmates, after so many years, to meet together once more, to look in each other's faces, and recall the events of our schoolboy days. How vividly the remembrance of those days passes through our minds, and how many pleasant memories concerning our boyhood arise before us on this evening! Then our thoughts were engrossed with the present, with no apprehensions concerning the future. The cares of life were unknown, and we lived in perpetual joy and sunshine. I remember well our sports on the green now occupied by the Phillips Church, where we used to play at foot-ball; and equally well do I remember the kicks and bruises that we received in the strife to get the ball at home. And now while so many of us who were boys together, are permitted to meet at this time, to recall the events of our youth, and to thank our Heavenly Father for his goodness, we should not forget to pay a tribute of affection to the memories of those who have long since passed away.

I became a scholar in the Hawes School in 1836,—forty-eight years ago. It was the only grammar school in South Boston at that time, and by their connection with this school the boys became acquainted with almost every resident of this place. But what changes and important events have occurred since then! Time would not permit me to recount them; and he who would attempt to narrate the events that have taken place from that day to the present time, would soon find that he had undertaken no easy task. Some

prominent facts, which engrossed his boyish mind, may have remained until the present, but all else is faded away into forgetfulness.

Joseph Harrington, Jr., and John Alexander Harris were masters of the school in 1836, the former of the grammar and the latter of the writing department. Mr. Harrington was born in Roxbury, 21st February, 1813. He entered Harvard University in 1829, graduated in 1833, was chosen master of Hawes School 14th January, 1834, and resigned 1st July, 1839, to enter the ministry. When Mr. Harrington came to South Boston, he boarded with Rev. Rollin H. Neale, who says of him: "The many social interviews which I enjoyed with him, while under my roof, deepened the favorable impression I had formed of him, and resulted in the permanent and uninterrupted friendship which has since existed between us." Mr. Harrington took an active interest in the welfare of his pupils. He was in the habit of joining with the boys in their sports, and was always ready to perform anything which would conduce to their happiness. He proposed excursions to the country, or visits to exhibitions. I well remember a visit which he made to Bunker Hill, accompanied by his pupils; and on our way back we stopped at an exhibition on Union Street, near Hanover Street. Upon leaving, William S. Thacher, one of our number, thanked the proprietor in behalf of the class.

After his entrance to the ministry, and preaching in different places, he went to California in 1852, where he died two months afterwards, November 2d, in the prime of life, and with the most brilliant prospects of usefulness before him—admired, beloved and revered.

The light of his example still shines upon us. He is not dead, but hath ascended to a purer and a higher life. The remembrance of his kindness towards those who were his pupils, and the interest he felt for them, will never be obliterated from our minds.

Mr. Harrington was the founder of the Hawes Juvenile Association for the suppression of profanity, of which he and Mr. Harris were honored members. Among the members are the names of many who have taken a prominent position in the community, and who to-day are looked up to with confidence and respect. At the annual exhibition of the school, 23d August, 1837 (not in June as now), an original address was delivered by George A. Stevens, 14 years of age, who is now Commodore in the United States Navy.

The first anniversary of the association took place Wednesday, 14th March, 1838. An address was delivered by William S. Thacher, and original hymns were sung by Misses Irene S. Thacher and Rebecca A. Goodridge (all pupils in the school).

March 13th, 1839.—Second anniversary in Baptist Church, corner of C Street and Broadway. Address by Henry W. Alexander, and poem by William B. Wells, and an original moral drama, illustrative of the evils of profanity, was introduced. This was written by Mr. Harrington, and ten misses and eight lads took part in it.

The third anniversary occurred in Phillips Church, corner of A Street and Broadway, March 4th, 1840.

Master Harris was elected in 1835, and continued till 1852, when he resigned. My recollections of him are very pleasant. It was a source of happiness to meet him and talk of old times. He died a few years ago.

Singing was first introduced in the Hawes School in 1838, as one of its exercises. Lowell Mason was the first teacher, and he was succeeded by our school-mate, Albert Drake,—son of Deacon Jeremy Drake, and brother of Henry A. Drake,—who was beloved and respected by all who knew him. I remember him as one of my early friends. I shall never forget him.

#### IRVING O. WHITING

delivered the closing speech. He said :

I feel that one word should be spoken in regard to the great obligation we are under to the gentlemen who originated this gathering, and who, after the expenditure of their time and money, have carried it out so successfully. [Applause.] Their efforts deserve some fitting recognition. I feel to-night as though I were looking upon some hidden treasure just brought to view. I feel as though I had turned back the leaves in my book of life, and renewed memories which have made us all young again. We have felt more of our early days and experiences than we have for years before. We were boys, and wanted to be men. Now we are men, how we should like to be boys again! This occasion has been full of happiness. Let us hope in the days to come we shall greet each other with added heartiness because of it, and in the Better Land, when life is ended, may we enjoy each other's society and know each other better than ever!

I move that the thanks of this association be tendered to the gentlemen by whom this re-union was projected and so successfully accomplished, and that the same be entered upon the records. [Applause.]

The motion of Mr. Whiting was unanimously passed.

The association then voted to hold the next re-union in 1885, upon the same date, or thereabouts, as the present gathering.

### FRANCIS L. CAPEN'S POEM.

Among the testimonials was the following :

#### A TRIBUTE TO JOHN HAWES.

Sing we, O Muse, the venerable Hawes,  
 Who lived and toiled to serve his Maker's cause;  
 Who, born to want, had learned the poor man's lot,  
 And launched his life-boat from a poor man's cot.  
 Scorning the luxuries of o'er-pampered wealth,  
 The base debauch, that mines its victim's health,  
 Or the blue flames that kindle base desire,  
 Fuse the fierce passions with a hell-born fire,  
 And goad their victim with relentless ire,  
 He watched their risings, choked their lisping breath,  
 Silenced the whispers that would lure to death,  
 Shunned the sweet Syrens, that, with winsome smile,  
 Deceitful charms and lying lips, the while,  
 Wait, thoughtless youth with pleasure to beguile,  
 Till from beneath the board temptation spreads,  
 Low, lurking serpents lift their hideous heads,  
 And trailing monsters lurking in their lair  
 Drag their doomed victims down to dark despair.  
 Hawes, with the sturdier strength of virtuous youth,  
 Braced with the buckler of transparent truth,  
 Fought the soul's battles all are forced to fight,  
 With manly vigor, for the Eternal Right;  
 Plucked, with exultant hand, the laurelled crown  
 That robes the poor man with a king's renown,  
 Made the stern laws God wrote upon his heart  
 Guide of his youth; and all through life, his chart:  
 Saved his scant earnings with judicious care,  
 Turned each new income with a prudence rare,  
 And with wise forethought and far-reaching plan,  
 Pledged his long life to bless his fellow man.  
 No poisonous hen-bane, from Havana's mart,  
 No twisted fern-leaves drugged with opiate art,  
 No baneful weed, tight packed 'twixt cheek and tongue,  
 His fine-formed lips with acrid venom stung.  
 Sage leaves, potato tops, skunk cabbage,—all  
 That now have driven Havanas to the wall,

Nor even these from Cuba's distant land  
 Whose treacherous odors marked them "Choicest brand,"  
 Luring their votaries to a lingering death,  
 Defiled his mouth or smutched, with tainted breath,  
 The sweet pure air that bathed his manly brow  
 And fed his nostrils, as it feeds ours now.  
 Not one, nor all, for him, could yield a charm  
 To lure the shilling from his manly palm.  
 No sweetened dram of alcoholic zest  
 Plead the sham pretext "just to *warm* your chest!"  
 Or toned the life-blood of his brawny breast.  
 No flip, no cocktail, blackstrap, sling or tod,  
 Beguiled him, senseless, to the land of Nod.  
 No julip, cobbler, punch, or smasher-red  
 Made the spry curbstone rise to break his head,  
 Or some low gutter leap to make his bed.  
 No crazy corner whirled to guide his way,  
 Or clothe with darkness the broad light of day.  
 His wife, he left not lonely through the day,  
 To lonelier evenings, while *he* sought the play.  
 Rejoicing in his strength, this godly man  
 Saved his hard earnings for his nobler plan,  
 Toiled, prayed and prospered till his course was run;  
 One single aim, to end as well begun,  
 And crown his life's work with a victory won;  
 His "level best,"—the best a man could do,  
 This two-fold legacy he left for me and you,—  
 CONQUER SUCCESS AND STAND for something true.  
 Life's raw material, brothers, well we handle,  
 When, to this kingly man, we hold a canny candle.  
 Would we, like him, shun error, shame and sin,  
 We, too, must hearken to the voice within.  
 'Tis said Diogenes, with lantern lighted,  
 At midday, coursed the streets, like one benighted;  
 The streets were crowded with the forms of men.  
 "What dost thou seek?" they asked and asked again;  
 "Seek?" he replied, "I seek a whole-souled man;  
 "Where, where to find him? tell me, if ye can."  
 Ah! had he lived adown to later day,  
 And, with his lantern, called at Fifth and K,  
 Well might he bring his journey to a pause,  
 For, lo! his lantern lights on "FATHER HAWES."  
 His useless lantern falls upon the ground,  
 And schools and churches loom up all around:  
 They join their hands, Diogenes and Hawes,  
 And the hills tremble at the loud applause.  
 Strange things are done, beneath the sun,  
 And stranger, as the ages run.  
 Men die. What then? Why, live again,  
 And every time are better men.  
 For, true as science and the sun,  
 DIOGENES and HAWES—were ONE.

The following contribution to the celebration was written  
 by one of the graduates who is too modest to permit the use  
 of his name :



## HAWES SCHOOL.

Brethren of old Peninsular times!  
 I greet you all with affectionate rhymes,  
 And would draw from memory's hidden face  
 The curtains that modern improvements place.  
 Some of you remember in 21,  
 How South Boston's first grammar school begun;  
 How few were the corner groceries then,  
 And the old shed school-house raised earnest men!  
 If they saw through its rafters a brighter sky,  
 Denoting a larger growth, by and by,  
 They found it beginning in 23  
 To show what Hawes School was intended to be!

For the thoughtful Hawes having given land,  
 The city fathers consulted and planned  
 That a school-house should rise on the soil that he blessed,  
 Trusting Heaven and the school-master to do all the rest!  
 So the names of Battles and Hardon shine,  
 To-day, in proud dignity, following the line,  
 Since Harris and Harrington, Morrill and Crafts,  
 Honored names, had surrendered to death's fell shafts,  
 And long may they stay, stimulating the way  
 That Hawes School progresses up History's Broadway!

Philosophers say that both cabbage and brain  
 Have the same rule of growth when firm roots they retain;  
 Thus the cabbage may grow to a bushel in size,  
 And the brain shall expand on its root food supplies;  
 Remembering this, Hawes school need not fear,  
 So long as the three R's its scholars revere!

All hail to Hawes School! may its ancient estate  
 And its later growth, appetite give to each plate!  
 So extend all your hands, boys, and think on the school  
 Where sometimes in contact they met the ferule;  
 But as that was good for us, is this grasp as true,  
 For the well sustained work that you here have put through,  
 As South Boston's best boys in old time and new.

In addition to the above the chairman announced that letters had been received from C. H. Josselyn, G. W. Smith, C. H. Huddleston, Michael F. Powers, Warren Simpson, Thomas L. Murray, Horace B. Farnham, George G. Ladd, William L. Elliot, Edward E. Bacon, A. Warren Burrill, F. H. Jenks, George E. Deluce, James Deluce, Henry C. Bird, A. J. Barrett and others.

The chairman announced that certificates of membership in the Hawes School Association had been prepared for distribution, and they would be sent to all who had paid the fee.

## OFFICERS ELECTED.

Officers for the ensuing year were chosen, as follows :

*President.*—HENRY W. WILSON.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { CHARLES W. DEXTER,  
WILLIAM S. CROSBY.

*Secretary.*—BARNARD CAPEN.

*Treasurer.*—NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.

*Executive Committee.*

THOMPSON BAXTER,	FRANCIS C. HERSEY,
S. M. BEDLINGTON,	EDWARD B. JAMES,
JOHN H. LOCKE,	WILLIAM GALLAGHER, JR.
WILLIAM PARK,	OLIVER B. STEBBINS,
FRANK E. BLAKE,	HORACE SMITH.

The proceedings closed at 11.15, all rising and singing the Doxology.





The Second Re=union.



## THE SECOND RE-UNION.

---

THE Second Re-union was held at the Quincy House, on Thursday, April 9th, 1885.

A variety of causes operated to materially reduce the number in attendance, and but seventy-five sat down to the dinner. No record was preserved of the names of those in attendance, or of the pleasant things that were said and done after the dinner had been served; but those who were so fortunate as to have been present will long remember the occasion as one replete with fun and good-fellowship.

Short speeches were made by George D. Burrage, Henry C. Hardon, Joseph E. Baker, Wm. H. Cunningham, Wm. P. Cherrington, Richard J. Monks, Mason M. Kelton (who read a very acceptable poem), Winslow B. Lucas, Oliver B. Stebbins, Robert F. Means, Walter Leonard, W. Cahoon Greene, George G. Ladd, Francis E. Blake, John H. Locke, Edward H. Rogers, George W. Kennedy, Benj. B. Whittemore, Jas. B. Rogers, David Hale.

The following gentlemen were chosen as the officers for the ensuing year:

*President.*—RICHARD J. MONKS.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { GEO. W. ARMSTRONG,  
                              { F. C. HERSEY.

*Secretary.*—HORACE SMITH.

*Treasurer.*—NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.

### *Executive Committee.*

WINSLOW B. LUCAS,  
WM. H. CUNNINGHAM,  
EDWARD B. BLASLAND,  
EDWARD H. ROGERS,  
GEORGE G. LADD,

WILLIAM S. LOCKE,  
HOLLIS R. GRAY,  
JAMES T. TIGHE,  
ALBERT J. WRIGHT,  
HORACE E. DARLING.







Mark Antony DeUolfe Howe.

FOURTH MASTER.

1830—1831.

## The Third Re=union.





## THE THIRD RE-UNION.

---

THE Third Annual Re-union of the Old Hawes School Boys occurred at Young's Hotel, on Tuesday, March 2, 1886.

During the hour devoted to social intercourse (from five until six o'clock, P.M.) one hundred and twenty-three of the school boys put in an appearance. Supper was announced as ready at six o'clock, by George W. Armstrong, who acted as marshal.

The following is a list of those present :

Master HARDON as an invited guest.

Representatives of the Press.

### *Old Boys.*

ARMSTRONG, GEORGE W.  
AYER, JAMES.  
BAKER, ALBERT H.  
BAKER, EZRA H.  
BAKER, JAMES.  
BAKER, JOSEPH E.  
BAIL, GEORGE W.  
BATES, HENRY L.  
BEDLINGTON, CHARLES B.  
BEDLINGTON, SAMUEL M.  
BLAKE, FRANK E.  
BLASLAND, EDWARD B.  
BOWDEN, ANTHONY W.  
BRADY, MICHAEL E.  
BROWN, C. H.  
BRAYNARD, WILLIAM P.  
BURLIN, MOSES.

BUCKLEY, JOSEPH.  
BURDICK, E. A.  
BURRAGE, GEORGE D.  
CAPEN, BARNARD.  
CAVANAGH, GEORGE H.  
CLAPP, JOHN C.  
CLARK, HENRY N.  
CONEY, GEORGE H.  
CONLEY, ALBERT F.  
CORLEW, BENJAMIN E.  
CROSBY, WILLIAM S.  
DAVIS, CHARLES E.  
DONNELLY, ROBERT.  
DARLING, HORACE E.  
DILLAWAY, J. H.  
ELMS, JAMES C.  
FAIRFIELD, F. P.

FENNELLY, R. J.  
FLAHERTY, J. P.  
FIELD, GEORGE V.  
GALLAGHER, WM. JR.  
GALLAGHER, C. F.  
GLOVER, THEODORE R.  
GRAY, GEORGE A.  
GRAY, HOLLIS R.  
GREENE, WILLIAM C.  
HARRIS, JOSEPH.  
HARRINGTON, WM. H.  
HARLOW, EZRA.  
HART, WILLIAM H.  
HATCH, EDWARD.  
HILL, JAMES W.  
HILL, WILLIAM B.  
HOWES, OSBORNE, JR.  
JACOBS, BENJAMIN F.  
JACOBS, GEORGE W.  
JAMES, CHARLES L.  
JAMES, EDWARD B.  
JAMES, ELISHA F.  
JAMES, GEORGE B.  
JENKINS, ROLAND E.  
JOHNSTON, ALBERT V.  
KENNEDY, G. W.  
KENNEDY, J. M.  
LADD, GEORGE G.  
LAFORME, FRED P.  
LEARY, J. T.  
LEONARD, W. W.  
LORING, CHARLES H.  
LOCKE, JOHN H.  
LOCKE, WILLIAM S.  
LUCAS, WINSLOW B.  
MARTIN, WILLIAM D.  
MANN, ALBERT W.

MANN, NEHEMIAH P. JR.  
MEAD, CHARLES JR.  
MEANS, ROBERT F.  
MC CARTHY, JOHN.  
MCCOLLOUGH, CHAS. N.  
MCCORMICK, JAMES.  
MILLER, THOMAS R.  
MONKS, JOHN.  
MONKS, RICHARD.  
MONKS, RICHARD J.  
MOORE, JAMES E.  
MORSE, WILLIAM H.  
MULLEN, PATRICK J.  
PAGE, WEBSTER W.  
PALMER, GEORGE H.  
PARK, FRANK E.  
PATTERSON, W. G.  
PARSHLEY, C.  
PLUMER, JOSEPH A.  
POOLE, GALEN.  
RICH, HORACE B.  
RICH, OBADIAH, JR.  
ROBERTS, CHARLES W.  
ROCKWOOD, WILLIAM D.  
ROGERS, EDWARD H.  
ROGERS, JAMES B.  
RUSSELL, JAMES D.  
SAFFORD, HENRY G.  
SCOTT, WILLIAM P.  
SEARS, JABEZ H.  
SHORT, HENRY C.  
SIMPSON, ANDREW J.  
SIMPSON, WARREN.  
SMITH, HORACE.  
SOUTHER, CHARLES H.  
SOUTHER, JOHN.  
SPINNEY, EDWIN B.

SPINNEY, THOMAS M.  
 STEBBINS, OLIVER B.  
 STETSON, ALPHEUS M.  
 TILLSON, JOHN D. W.  
 TIGHE, JAMES T.  
 TOMBS, BENJAMIN F.  
 WHITE, AMOS T.

WHITON, EZRA J.  
 WHITTEMORE, BENJ. B.  
 WILSON, HENRY W.  
 WINCHESTER, EDWARD S.  
 WRIGHT, ALBERT J.  
 WRIGHT, JAMES.  
 WOOD, JAMES.

When the company assembled around the table, the Divine blessing was invoked by Rev. Henry G. Safford.

Mr. Charles H. Loring was seated at the right of the President, as the special guest of the evening, this being the first re-union he had been able to attend. He came from Washington for that purpose. When the feast was concluded and cigars were lighted, the President, Mr. Richard J. Monks, delivered an address, as follows :

*Fellow Schoolmates and Friends :*

As we assemble once more to exchange our greetings and be for a few brief hours school boys again, we are saddened by the thought that one who has met with us at our former re-unions and expressed much pleasure in so doing, has passed from this to a larger life.

Our friend Charles A. Thacher was a man whom to know was to love and respect. Whatever there is of good for any mortal in the future world, will be for him. He was the type of a true Christian gentleman. May those of us who remain take pattern after his noble example.

Our first President, Mr. Spinney, in his admirable address, has given us a complete and faithful picture of the history of our school.

Our second President, Col. Wilson, by his correspondence with our boys at a distance, and his large acquaintance with you all, has helped to bring back the remembrances and incidents of our youth.

To our friend, Mr. Rogers, many of us are indebted for a knowledge of the facts which first led to the introduction of music as an element in popular education, which was first put into practical operation at the Hawes School.

I purpose, in this brief address, to speak first of South Boston, its place in history and its influence on our school life; and secondly, of the history of this Association.

Historians and scholars cannot agree as to whether to Christopher Columbus or to John Cabot belongs the honor of the discovery of the American Continent. Many believe and assert that it belongs to the latter.

The exhaustive researches recently made by Professor Horsford would seem to show that Cabot first landed, not, as has been supposed, at some point on the coast of Maine, but at Salem Neck on the coast of Massachusetts, and proceeding southward, entered what is now Boston Harbor, and thence up Charles River, building a fort on its banks.

It is probable then that John Cabot and his crew were the first white men who ever looked upon the pleasant shores of what is now South Boston.

That it had been a favorite spot with the Indian tribes is attested by the discoveries made in digging for the foundations of buildings in later years. Coming down to the colonial period, history tells us that South Boston was settled before any portion of what is now Boston.

Prior to its settlement (June 6th, 1630), there had been but two settlements made by the Massachusetts colonists, the first being at Plymouth and the second at Salem. The emigrants who settled at South Boston were from the western counties of England, and disembarked first at Nantasket from the ship "Mary and John," in which vessel they had crossed the ocean, to create for themselves a new home in America. They remained at Nantasket only a few days, and moving forward they shortly found a place called by the Indians "Mattapan," which pleased them so well that they made their settlement there.

This "Mattapan" of the Indians was the spot which came to be South Boston later. Roger Clap, one of the passengers of the ship "Mary and John," and the historian of that period, has given us some graphic pictures of the privations borne by these early settlers, and of their pluck and endurance under them.

In tracing the history of these settlers and of those who came later, we get a clue to some of the characteristics which have ever since stamped themselves upon the community in this section of our country, and have become incorporated also into our national life.

Dorchester (of which South Boston so long formed an

important part) claims the honor of having established the first town government in New England. This was accomplished October 8th, 1633.

On the 30th day of June, 1639, the town made provision for establishing and maintaining a free school, and a portion of the order passed was to the effect that the schoolmaster shall equally and impartially receive and instruct such as shall be sent to him for that end, whether their parents be poor or rich, not refusing any who have right and interest in the school.

Thus originated the free school system of America, and the individual bequests that followed attest the great interest the early settlers had in this matter.

The earliest of these bequests was the legacy of John Clapp in 1655, which consisted of certain lands located at South Boston Point.

When the Hawes School was built, many families were located at South Boston who could trace their ancestry back to those hardy pioneers who had founded the Dorchester Colony.

Others there were whose ancestors had been among "the band of pilgrims that moored their bark on the wild New England shore" at Plymouth in 1620. Indeed, this was true during all the years that the school-house was used for the purpose of a grammar school.

Such names upon the roll of scholars as Bent, Bradford, Blake, Capen, Clapp and White attest the truth of this; and have we not members of our Association bearing some of these names to-day?

The years in which the Hawes Grammar School received its pupils were eventful ones in the history of South Boston. Large ships were being built which were to carry the flag of our country to all parts of the navigable globe. Among these the celebrated clipper "Northern Light," built by the Briggs Brothers, made the most remarkable passage (for a sailing vessel) ever recorded before or since. The iron and glass industry flourished, and the lumber business was extensive and important.

With the rapid growth of trade came a corresponding growth in population, and this brought thither as residents, individuals and families from various parts of this country and from foreign lands. But perhaps no section of Boston, taken as a whole, was more thoroughly alive and loyal to the principles of our Republic during all these years. For had

we not within our own borders the spot of ground made forever sacred by the presence of Washington and his troops, in the early days of the revolution, where they rendered such valuable service in our country's cause.

It could not be possible that any of the descendants of those early settlers, to whom we have referred, felt their patriotism stirred to any greater degree by a visit to Dorchester Heights, than was the patriotism of those of us whose fathers and mothers had been born in some far-off land.

It was during those eventful school years that we had the opportunity, once in every month, of visiting the free exhibition given at the Blind Asylum, where that wonderful girl, who has since developed into such a remarkable woman, furnished us all an incentive to study and improvement. Professor Park of Andover, in his introduction to Mrs. Lamson's book on Laura Bridgman, thus writes :

"When we see a girl in lowly life, a silent, helpless, hopeless unit of mortality, whose faculties lay slumbering in a prison, barred by four thick walls, not a ray of the sun's light entering her dungeon after she was eight years old, not a sound of a human voice penetrating it, with but few odors wafted into it from the flowers of the field, with only a faint and feeble sense of the most luscious fruits ; a lonely girl, doomed to form her notions of the outer world by what is commonly called the 'sense of touch,' wisdom at all other entrances being almost shut out, who yet learns to perform operations far surpassing those of such men as can see and hear and smell and taste, we are surprised at the reserve forces belonging to human nature and exceeding some of the capabilities which are developed in common life."

Residing at South Boston, and known to many of our boys, was that philanthropist Dr. Samuel G. Howe, whose active efforts, directed towards the amelioration of human suffering, have caused his name to be known and remembered on both continents.

Such surroundings and circumstances as these could not fail to leave their impress upon the character of those who, after having been taught by faithful teachers at the Hawes School, left it for the larger experiences of mature life.

It is not surprising then that many of these pupils, in later years, where circumstances favored them, made their names known and respected throughout the community.

Some went to the front during the rebellion, when our country needed them, and some fell on the battlefield while



fighting under the flag they loved. Some entered the navy, and we all know how honorable their record has been. Some chose professional life, and some have served in public life and in places of trust and honor.

All have not met with favorable circumstances, enabling them to reach out and do what their capacity was adequate to accomplish ; but such is the common fate of man. There are few, if any, whom we would not gladly take by the hand, and welcome to this festive board. But there was one man whose hand we avoided when we last met together. The man referred to happened to witness an accident to a poor girl whose clothes had taken fire, and who ran screaming with pain and agony into Harrison Avenue. With great presence of mind and noble pluck he rushed to her aid and was badly burned himself. When he came among us we avoided his bandaged hand, for fear of hurting him, but we all knew the size of the heart of our fellow school-mate, William S. Locke.

In the winter of 1883 and 1884 a suggestion was made by one of our number, that a re-union of the Hawes School Boys should be attempted. Immediately the question was raised, can a re-union under the circumstances be made a success? In answer to the question then put, "Can a re-union be made a success?" you have only to recall the two delightful gatherings, now a part of our history, and look around you and into the faces of those who have given us a fresh and marked illustration of the strength in human nature of the spirit of auld-lang-syne.

The history of this Association reveals very clearly the important part faithful teachers play in the progress of mankind.

The minister of God often beholds in his own lifetime much of the results accomplished by his labors ; the medical man sees constantly, in his daily practice, the relief afforded by him to suffering humanity ; but the teacher is more essentially a sower of seed which is to grow, and have its growth renewed from generation to generation.

In proof of this, behold the enthusiasm which our members display when the names of masters, long since dead, are mentioned. Have we not been told by some of these members, that the methods by which these men taught them have since been followed by them in teaching their children? Others have told us that the songs which we sung in our school-days have since been sung by them to their children at home.

I am sure we are all duly thankful that Master Hardon has been spared to witness these happy re-unions and to thank God and take fresh courage while pursuing his labors in the vocation which he honors.

But pleasant as these re-unions are, we all realize that, in the nature of things, they cannot always continue. As the years go by, those who remain will miss some of the friendly faces of those who have passed from earth. Time is sure to bring this Association and these re-unions to an end. Even the old school-building is liable to be removed or destroyed.

“So perish monuments of mortal birth;  
So perish all in turn, save well-recorded worth.”

At the close of the President's address the following resolutions were offered by Mr. J. B. Rogers and unanimously adopted:

*Whereas*, We, the Boys of the Old Hawes, assembled at our annual re-union, realizing that this occasion is one of unalloyed enjoyment, by reason of pleasant memories revived and old friendships renewed, and

*Whereas*, We, the Old Boys, have never forgotten that we were permitted to share our instructions with scholars of the gentler sex, therefore be it

*Resolved*, That we send greetings to all the girls of the Old Hawes School, and express to them our earnest hope that the time is not far distant when, re-united for a time, we may revive the memories of the past.

During the evening speeches were made by Charles H. Loring (who holds the position of Engineer in Chief of the United States Navy), Henry C. Hardon (formerly a teacher in the school), George S. Dexter, George B. James, Ezra H. Baker, Rev. Henry G. Safford, Edwin B. Spinney, Henry W. Wilson, William C. Greene, William Gallagher, Joseph E. Baker and George C. Burrage.

A pleasant feature of this re-union was the presentation to each member present of a souvenir copy of the order of exercises at the public annual exhibition of the Hawes School, held on Tuesday, August 14th, 1838. These souvenirs were read with great interest, and the songs re-sung under the



leadership of Mr. Rogers. This gentleman, in a note accompanying the souvenirs, says: "The special interest in this programme lies in the fact that it contains the words of the first songs ever sung at a public exhibition in any of the city schools."

Referring to the enthusiasm of last year's re-union, Mr. Rogers says: "I had not seen the music of these songs for forty-seven years, but I stated that I believed I could sing nearly all of them from memory. When invited to do so, I began with "Flowers, Wild-wood Flowers," and as memory became awakened, one after another caught up the old strains, until nearly the whole company were heartily engaged in singing the songs rendered so dear by old associations. Tears and smiles mingled with the songs, and it seemed as though half a century of time which had intervened, was but a dream, and we were still enthusiastic boys drilling for an important exhibition."

The following board of officers was elected for the ensuing year:

*President.*—HORACE SMITH.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { BENJAMIN B. WHITTEMORE,  
EDWARD H. ROGERS.

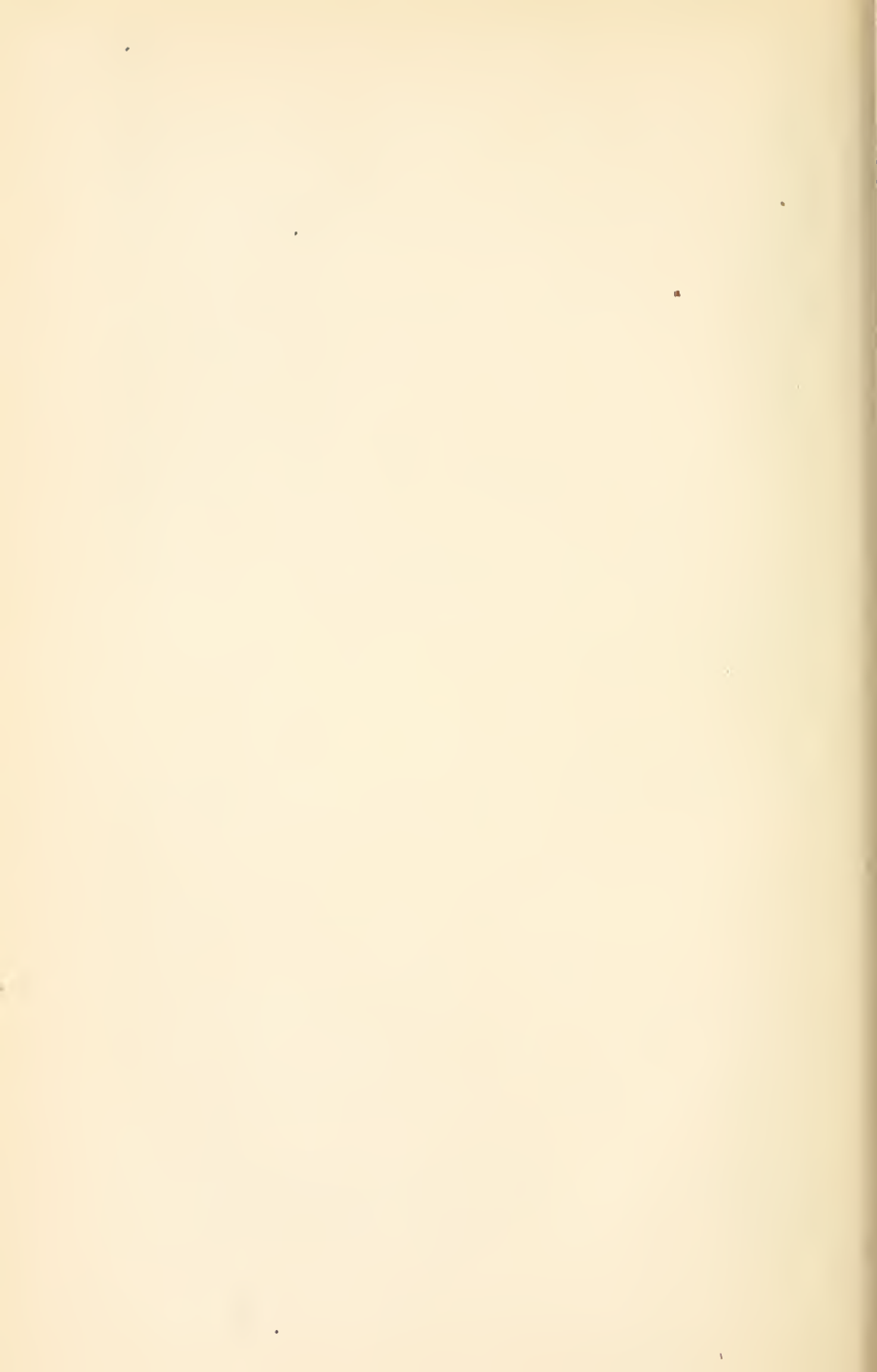
*Secretary.*—JOHN MONKS.

*Treasurer.*—NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.

*Executive Committee.*

GEORGE B. JAMES,	EDWARD B. JAMES,
GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,	WILLIAM S. CROSBY,
EDWIN B. SPINNEY,	SAMUEL M. BEDLINGTON,
OLIVER B. STEBBINS,	FRANCIS E. BLAKE.
JAMES T. TIGHE,	

The exercises closed at half past ten, by singing Auld Lang Syne.



**The Fourth Re=union.**



## THE FOURTH RE-UNION.

---

THE fourth annual re-union of the Old Hawes School Boys occurred at Young's Hotel on Wednesday, March 3d, 1887. Many representative men from Boston and from other cities were present, renewing their youthful friendships, and relating to each other stories of the days when they were boys together. Their attendance showed the affection which they entertained for the old school, its teachers, and the good old times, to which they looked back with so much pleasure. This important feature of the entertainment was the occasion of much enjoyment to all present. Many old names and families were recalled to memory, while jokes and repartee were heard on all sides. In this way men, fathers and grand-fathers met and mingled, and gained new inspiration from drinking again at the fountain of youth.

At six o'clock the march was taken up for the dining room under the direction of George W. Armstrong, who acted as marshal.

The following is a list of those present :

ARMSTRONG, GEORGE W.

AYER, JAMES.

BAIL, GEORGE W.

BAKER, THACHER.

BAXTER, THOMPSON.

BAKER, ALBERT H.

BATES, HENRY L.

BEDLINGTON, CHARLES B.

BEDLINGTON, SAMUEL M.

BIRD, HENRY C.

BLAKE, FRANK E.

BOWDEN, ANTHONY W.

BRADY, MICHAEL E.

BRAYNARD, WILLIAM P.

BUCKLEY, JOSEPH.

BURDICK, EDWARD A.

BURRAGE, GEORGE D.

CAINS, WILLIAM.

CAPEN, BARNARD.

CARROLL, MILES P.

CAVANAUGH, GEORGE H.

CONEY, GEORGE H.

CONLEY, ALBERT F.  
CORLEW, BENJAMIN E.  
CUNNINGHAM, WM. H.  
DAILY, WILLIAM H.  
DAVIS, CHARLES E.  
DEXTER, GEORGE S.  
DONNELLY, ROBERT.  
DUNN, ANDREW P.  
DYER, THOMAS H.  
ELMS, D. ALBA.  
ELMS, JAMES C.  
EMERSON, GEORGE.  
FENNELLY, RICHARD J.  
FLATLEY, J. P.  
FOGG, WILLIAM J. G.  
GALLAGHER, CHARLES T.  
GLOVER, THEODORE R.  
GRAY, GEORGE A.  
GREENE, WM. CAHOONE.  
HALE, DAVID.  
HALE, GEORGE H.  
HARDON, HENRY C.  
HARRINGTON, WM. H.  
HARRIS, JOSEPH.  
HART, WILLIAM H.  
HATCH, EDWARD.  
HOLLIS, JAMES A.  
HUTCHINS, WESTON F.  
JACOBS, GEORGE W.  
JAMES, EDWARD B.  
JAMES, ELISHA F.  
JAMES, GEORGE B.  
JENKINS, ROLAND E.  
KENNEDY, GEORGE W.  
KENNEDY, JAMES M.  
KIRNEY, GEORGE D.  
LADD, GEORGE G.

LAFORME, FRED P.  
LOCKE, ALMER F.  
LOCKE, JOHN H.  
LOCKE, WILLIAM S.  
LUCAS, WINSLOW B.  
LYON, JOSEPH.  
MANN, NEHEMIAH P. JR.  
MARTIN, WILLIAM D.  
MC CARTHY, JOHN.  
MCCOLLOUGH, CHAS. N.  
MCCORMICK, JAMES.  
MEAD, CHARLES JR.  
MEANS, ROBERT F.  
MILLER, JOHN A.  
MILLER, THOMAS R.  
MONKS, JOHN.  
MONKS, RICHARD.  
MONKS, RICHARD J.  
MORSE, WILLIAM H.  
NICKERSON, THEODORE.  
OSBORN, JOHN T.  
PAGE, WEBSTER W.  
PARK, FRANK E.  
PARK, WILLIAM.  
PETTINGILL, UBERT K.  
PLUMER, JOSEPH A.  
POOLE, GALEN.  
RICH, HORACE B.  
RICHARDSON, JOHN D.  
ROCKWOOD, WILLIAM D.  
ROGERS, CHARLES E.  
ROGERS, EDWARD H.  
ROGERS, JAMES B.  
SCOTT, WILLIAM P.  
SHORT, HENRY C.  
SIMPSON, WARREN.  
SLOAN, WILLIAM H. H.

SMITH, HORACE.  
 SMITH, RICHARD W.  
 SOUTHER, GEORGE A.  
 SOUTHER, JOHN.  
 SPINNEY, EDWIN B.  
 SPINNEY, THOMAS M.  
 STARK, JAMES H.  
 STEBBINS, OLIVER B.  
 STETSON, ALPHEUS M.  
 STEPHENS, JOHN H.  
 TILLSON, JOHN D. W.

WAY, WILLIAM D.  
 WELCH, GEORGE A.  
 WHEELER, ALBERT B.  
 WHITE, AMOS T.  
 WHITING, ALBERT B.  
 WHITING, IRVING O.  
 WHITTEMORE, BENJ. B.  
 WILSON, HENRY W.  
 WRIGHT, ALBERT J.  
 WRIGHT, JAMES.

The President, Horace Smith, called upon Mr. James B. Rogers to invoke the Divine Blessing, after which the boys gave their attention for an hour to the banquet spread before them.

The President next called the assemblage to order, and delivered the following address :

Those who preceded me in the position I now occupy represented a later period in the existence of the Hawes School. My connection with the school commenced in 1836, and continued during the following year, under the administrations of Joseph Harrington and John A. Harris. And now, after the lapse of half a century, I seem to renew my boyhood, as I recall the time so happily and profitably spent.

The masters were imbued with the spirit of their calling, and they had the welfare of their pupils at heart. The boys fully appreciated this, and respected and loved their teachers. I hold in my hand the order of exercises at the public exhibition of the Hawes School, which took place August 23d, 1837. On this paper are the names of many whom I see before me, and of some who have long since departed.

Since our last meeting, James D. Russell, who met with us at that time, has passed away. He died on the 25th day of November last. He was my school-mate, and was beloved by us all. He participated in the exercises of our annual exhibition in 1837.

Another of our members, Charles L. Priest, died on the 25th day of December. He was fatally injured while in the performance of his duties connected with the Fire Alarm



Telegraph in this city, aged seventy-five years. Still another member, James Willis, died March 7th, 1886, aged sixty-one years.

Fifty years constitutes a large portion of a single life—far more than the average period that man is permitted to live. Our very presence here under such pleasant circumstances, brings with it the words of Holy Writ, accompanied by a tinge of melancholy, that one is taken and another left.

But, my friends, we need not indulge in painful recollections. We, who were boys together, meet to recall the days of our youth, to repeat the happiest period of human existence, when the path of our life seemed to be strewn with flowers, and the sky above us one perpetual sunshine.

And now, while we thank our Heavenly Father for his goodness, let us not forget to pay a tribute of affection to the memory of those who have passed on to the better land, leaving behind them the sweet fragrance of pleasant memories. Among those who were dear to me, I would mention Albert Drake, a quiet student, and afterwards a music teacher in the same school; William S. Thacher, a diligent and accomplished scholar; George W. Sprague, a genial and good natured boy, and possessed of the same pleasant traits in manhood; and Henry A. Drake, who became a highly cultivated gentleman, and filled many positions in public life.

There are others still living whose friendship, after fifty years duration, still remains as when it was begun in our boyhood. I will name George S. Dexter, Charles W. Dexter, Samuel M. Bedlington, Nehemiah P. Mann, and there are many others.

Time will lessen our number, age may whiten our heads, and increasing years may render our steps less buoyant; but those who may survive the longest will appreciate more and more the inspiration of future occasions of this character.

The address of the President was listened to with marked attention, and at its close the whole company rose from their seats, and joined in singing Auld Lang Syne.

The next speaker was Samuel M. Bedlington, who was greeted with loud cheers. There was no occasion of the year, he said, to which he looked forward with greater interest than to these re-unions. He was happy to grasp the hands of old friends, and to greet familiar faces, and to sing the old songs and revive the memories of Auld Lang Syne.

We all, said he, started on the lowest rung of the ladder, but on the roll of the graduates of our school are found names eminent in every department of achievement.

Edward H. Rogers was next called on, and indulged in a succession of reminiscences, which, as he narrated them, touched responsive chords in the breasts of his hearers.

A letter of regret was read from Chief Engineer Charles H. Loring, of the Navy, for whom three rousing cheers were given. The boys then sung "Wild-wood Flowers," the first song ever sung at a public school exhibition in Boston.

The youngest man of the Association was introduced in the person of Hon. Charles T. Gallagher. He spoke of his early experience at the Hawes School. He referred to Masters Barrett and Morrill, and gave some interesting stories of a strong birch flavor in connection with the latter pedagogue; he spoke reverently and affectionately of John Hawes, for whom the school was named, and then told of the successful administration and beneficent results of the Hawes Fund.

William H. Dailey, of California, made an address eloquent with feeling. Dr. Charles A. Greene sent a letter of regret, and after it had been read Mr. Robert F. Means told of school-boy pranks and kept the company in a constant ripple of merriment. Mr. Frank E. Park, Mr. Richard J. Monks (who gave a parody on "The Boy stood on the Burning Deck"), and Mr. George H. Coney, followed. Mr. George B. James read a memorial upon the death of the four members of the Association who had died during the year—James G. Russell, George S. Thom, James Willis and Charles C. Priest.

Mr. E. B. Spinney, of the executive committee, reported a plan for securing the attendance at the next re-union of the Old Girls of the Hawes School. A committee of the girls was appointed, consisting of Mrs. Horace Smith, Mrs. Artemas Richards, Mrs. George W. Sprague, Mrs. George H. Coney, Mrs. William S. Locke, Mrs. John H. Locke, Mrs. John D. Dodge, Mrs. John C. Clapp, Mrs. William H. Halliday, Mrs. George C. Osborn, Mrs. E. B. Wheeler, Mrs. Robert Provan, Mrs. Leonard Leighton, and Misses Irene S. Thacher, Mary

Pope, Mary H. Faxon, Eliza R. Spinney, Eliza L. Darling and Harriet A. Rogers.

The following list of officers was then reported and elected for 1887-88 :

*President.*—GEORGE B. JAMES.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { CHARLES T. GALLAGHER,  
GEORGE D. BURRAGE.

*Secretary.*—JOHN MONKS.

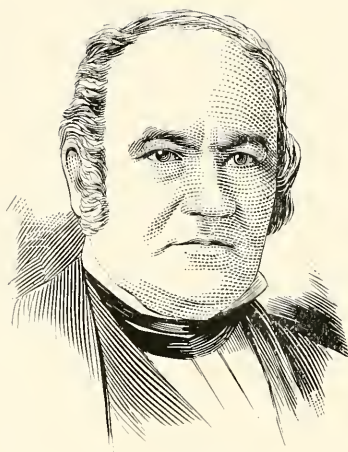
*Treasurer.*—NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.

*Executive Committee.*

RICHARD J. MONKS,	JAMES T. TIGHE,
HORACE SMITH,	BENJAMIN E. CORLEW,
OLIVER B. STEBBINS,	ROBERT F. MEANS,
EZRA HARLOW,	GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,
HENRY C. SHORT,	JAMES B. ROGERS.

Mr. Oliver B. Stebbins paid a warm tribute to the memory of Master John A. Harris ; and Messrs. Irving O. Whiting, Henry W. Wilson, Wm. C. Greene and George D. Burrage followed with eloquent speeches, and it was late before the old boys shook hands and parted.





Barnum Field.

SECOND MASTER.

1826—1829.

## The Fifth Re=union.





## THE FIFTH RE-UNION.

---

THE fifth annual re-union of the Old Hawes School Boys occurred at Young's Hotel on Thursday Evening, April 12, 1888. The Boys began to assemble at five o'clock, P.M., in the reception room, and when the supper was announced at six o'clock, by George W. Armstrong, Chief Marshal, one hundred and fourteen members of the Association responded.

The following is a list of those present :

ARMSTRONG, GEORGE W.  
AYER, JAMES.  
BAIL, GEORGE W.  
BAKER, ALBERT H.  
BAKER, JOSEPH E.  
BAKER, JACOB H.  
BATES, HENRY L.  
BEDLINGTON, CHARLES B.  
BEDLINGTON, SAMUEL M.  
BLAKE, FRANK E.  
BOWDEN, ANTHONY W.  
BRADY, MICHAEL E.  
BRAGG, ROBERT.  
BUCKLEY, JOSEPH.  
BURDICK, EDWIN A.  
BURNS, JAMES.  
BURRAGE, GEORGE D.  
CAINS, WILLIAM.  
CAPEN, FRANCIS L.  
CARROLL, MILES P.  
CAVANAUGH, GEORGE H.  
CLAPP, DAVID C.

CLAPP, JOHN C.  
CONNOLLY, C. JAMES.  
CORLEW, BENJAMIN E.  
CUNNINGHAM, WM. H.  
DAVIS, CHARLES E.  
DELUCE, GEORGE E.  
DILLAWAY, JAMES H.  
DEXTER, CHARLES W.  
DEXTER, GEORGE S.  
DONNELLY, ROBERT.  
DRIVER, CHARLES M.  
DUNLOP, FRANK P.  
DYER, THOMAS H.  
ELMS, JAMES C.  
EMERSON, GEORGE.  
FLATLEY, J. P.  
GLOVER, THEODORE R.  
GOODALE, MARCUS M.  
GREENE, CHARLES A.  
HALE, DAVID.  
HARLOW, EZRA.  
HARRINGTON, WILLIAM.

HATCH, EDWARD.	POOLE, JOHN C.
HAYES, JOSEPH W.	RICH, EDWARD S.
HILL, JAMES W.	RICH, HORACE B.
HILL, WILLIAM B.	RICHARDSON, JOHN D.
JACOBS, GEORGE W.	ROBERTS, CHARLES W.
JAMES, ELISHA F.	ROCKWOOD, WILLIAM D.
JAMES, GEORGE B.	ROGERS, EDWARD H.
JENKINS, ROLAND E.	ROWELL, SAMUEL C.
KENNEDY, GEORGE W.	RUSH, JAMES H.
KENNEDY, JAMES M.	SCOTT, WILLIAM P.
LAFORME, FREDERICK P.	SEWARD, RICHARD T.
LAPPEN, JOHN F.	SHATTUCK, ANDREW B.
LITTLEFIELD, CHARLES C.	SHORT, HENRY C.
LOCKE, ALMER F.	SIMPSON, WARREN.
LOCKE, JOHN H.	SLOAN, WILLIAM H. H.
LUCAS, WINSLOW B.	SMITH, HORACE.
LYON, JOSEPH.	SPILLER, GEORGE.
MANN, ALBERT W.	SPINNEY, EDWIN B.
MANN, NEHEMIAH P., JR.	STARK, JAMES H.
MCCARTHY, JOHN.	STEBBINS, OLIVER B.
MCCOLLOUGH, CHAS. N.	STETSON, ALPHEUS M.
MEANS, JOHN H.	STETSON, JOHN A.
MILLER, THOMAS R.	STEPHENS, JOHN H.
MONKS, JOHN.	TAYLOR, JAMES L.
MONKS, RICHARD.	TIGHE, JAMES T.
MONKS, RICHARD J.	TILLSON, JOHN D. W.
MOORE, JAMES E.	TOMBS, BENJAMIN F.
PARK, FRANK E.	WAY, WILLIAM D.
PARK, WILLIAM.	WELCH, GEORGE A.
PARSHLEY, CLEAVELAND.	WHITE, AMOS T.
PARTRIDGE, WILLIAM H.	WHITTEMORE, BENJ. B.
PAUL, ANDREW.	WILSON, A. W.
PETTINGILL, UBERT K.	WINCHESTER, EDWARD S.
PLUMER, JOSEPH A.	WRIGHT, ALBERT J.
POOLE, GALEN.	WRIGHT, JAMES.

The President of the Association, George B. James, presided. Divine blessing was invoked by Rev. Francis L. Capen. A substantial feast occupied the attention of the members for upwards of an hour. At the conclusion of the banquet, President James addressed the members as follows :

The members of the Old Hawes School Boys' Association have reason to be proud of the success of their re-unions. It is something unusual in the history of schools to find such a gathering of graduates twenty-nine years after the closing of a school. Such cordiality, such absence of reserve, such a universal endeavor to make these occasions pleasant and profitable, result in most enjoyable and successful re-unions. Nothing touches the kindly sentiments and pleasant remembrances in the man, quicker than the calling up of the joyous experiences of his youth. There also seems a halo over one's youth, which the varied discipline and trials of after life never fully dissipate.

These re-unions are remarkable for the brotherly feeling and good will exhibited. Another feature peculiar to the Old Hawes School Boys' re-union is that so great is the domestic supply of eloquence and wit that no invited guests are relied upon to furnish entertainment to the graduates. Since the commencement of these re-unions, the attendance has been confined solely to the graduates of the school. This is in striking comparison with most of the re-unions of a similar character, where it is felt necessary to invite the governor and his staff, or the mayor, or some other official dignitaries, to entertain the associates and to furnish speeches and reminiscences. The peculiar training of the Old Hawes School boys has developed within them unusual capacity for expressing their ideas in speech and for making themselves entertaining, at least to those who have been associated with them in the past. This gives these re-unions a distinctive character wholly local in its color. It has the added advantage of familiarity on the part of the speakers with all the facts surrounding the school and its history, and makes each reminiscence as related by the speaker of greater significance than if the speeches were made by those who knew little or nothing of the early history of the school.

With the exception of the Latin School and the Eliot, the Franklin and Mayhew, the Hawes School is the oldest public school in Boston, and the building is older than any other school-house. The cost was \$5889.29. Several schools have

been since built in Boston costing more money! However, South Boston can beat the record in low-cost school-houses, since in 1811 the first grammar school, then established, cost when completed the sum of \$400.

Such a gathering as it is my privilege to address this evening indicates a bond of friendship firmly cemented by youthful remembrances. Those who are present will have a rich treat of reminiscences of the olden times, although it is hardly to be supposed that recounting the history of the past will always remain the main object of our gatherings. This remarkable band of grammar school graduates has a still higher duty towards the country in which we live and the rising generation. We have graduates of the Old Hawes School with us to-night who graduated in 1825, and representatives of various classes down to the graduates of the year 1859.

Graduates with experience varying from thirty to sixty odd years must have convictions concerning the Boston school system, and a knowledge gained by experience of its inner workings, of sufficient value to guide those who are at the helm of our educational institutions to-day. It should be part of our duty and privilege at future re-unions of this Association to analyze the causes which have been prominent in the superior training of the Hawes School boys.

In this great Republic, wherein the education of the masses lies its great safety, such a subject should always be foremost in the discussion of its intelligent citizens. Old graduates of the Boston schools are really experts in the matter of education, whose advice is worth more than that of theorists and strangers who may come among us without the actual experience under our Boston school system. This seems to be a fitting occasion to suggest a few topics that may form interesting discussions in our future re-unions, when its reminiscent character shall have ceased to become its sole object.

The old adage is true: "As is the teacher, so is the school." The well-equipped teacher is better than the theorist. We judge the success of a method by its results. Good teachers are remarkable for their individuality, and have methods of their own which lead on to success, and with whom rigid, unvarying rules are unnecessary. More is treasured up of the individual advice of the teacher than of the set lessons or the information gathered solely from books.

The highest aim of good teaching is to teach the pupil to think properly, and to develop the natural powers within him. Only the good metal stands up under the polish. The

teacher cannot make silver out of iron, but he may polish both metals to a high lustre. The true teacher must come in direct personal contact with each individual mind. In fact, the good teacher treats his pupil like a friend, and shows an interest in him, having patience with the dull pupils and a friendly word for all.

The early methods of education seemed to suppose that about the only faculty childhood possessed was memory, and many a boy has stood at the head of his class, and been the recipient of prizes and medals, whose memory alone had been educated, and who failed to achieve success out in the great world when a discipline of all his faculties became necessary. Many a Hawes School boy derived his inspiration and his desire to learn from the encouraging and kindly words of the noble teachers who have presided over that school. The oral teachings of those worthy men, their friendly advice and counsel, proved of greater benefit to the Hawes School boys than the simple contents of the text-books.

We have learned in the active business of life that a few studies fundamental in their character were better attempted in school than a multiplicity half studied or understood. The practical part of education with ninety-five per cent. of the world is to secure the necessary knowledge for gaining a living. It is only a small minority of mankind who have the opportunity to pursue their studies as a pastime. Yet how many of us have learned that what a child can gather at school is but a small part of what there is to learn in the great world about us. Take one hundred of the ablest business men in Boston to-day, and it will be found that fully ninety of them received but a few months schooling during each year of their youth. They simply laid the foundation of their education, the superstructure being the result of their own indomitable wills, untiring perseverance and ambition to excel. A school can assist in making the man, but manhood and success in any calling must depend largely upon the inherent qualities of character, pluck and brains within the individual.

One of the strongest factors of success in the leading teachers of the Old Hawes School was their appeals to the boys' honor and to their high sense of duty. Seldom does such an appeal fail with the average boy, who always dislikes being treated as a machine or as an automaton.

The next speaker was Dr. Charles A. Greene, of Harrisburg, Penn., who had an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and remin-



iscence, which kept the "Old Boys" in a roar of laughter for the thirty-seven minutes occupied in its delivery. Dr. Greene was allowed fifteen minutes in which to tell all he knew, and though he occupied thirty-seven, he had not covered one-quarter of the topics laid out by him for the evening's entertainment. The chairman announced the fact that Dr. Greene had interesting matter enough to cover next year's entertainment, and recommended that every one present should secure a seat for the sixth re-union, if only to hear the balance of Dr. Greene's reminiscences. It was evident that Dr. Greene must have been a remarkably popular boy in the days of his youth, though he admits himself that he was less of a student than a mirth-loving boy.

Mr. Robert Bragg of San Francisco was one of the "old forty-niners" who left his New England home to seek for wealth on the Pacific slope, about the time of the discovery of gold in California. He gave a remarkably interesting and pleasant account of the sixteen or eighteen graduates of the Old Hawes School now resident on the Pacific slope.

Mr. E. B. Spinney, the first President of this Association, who managed the first annual re-union, made a telling address concerning the absent members, and read a reminiscient letter from a California graduate.

A letter from Col. Henry W. Wilson, who was President at the time of the second annual re-union, announced his inability to be present by reason of sickness in his family, after which Mr. Richard J. Monks, who had recently recovered from a severe and lingering illness, and had lately returned from a trip through the South, in renewed health and vigor, made a most entertaining speech, replete with anecdote and wit, and delivered in his best vein and humor. Mr. Monks is always listened to with interest, and always has something worth saying. The graduates were much pleased to see him again in full vigor and health. It was suggested that one of the principal factors in his recovery was the fact that he was a Hawes School graduate, and wanted to live long enough to attend many more re-unions of the graduates. It has been

suggested that attendance upon the Hawes School induces longevity, as the death rate among the graduates has been unusually small up to this time.

The President next read an invitation from the lady graduates of the Hawes School, recently organized as the "Hawes School Girls," to a re-union to occur at South Boston early in June. It being leap year, the ladies extended a cordial invitation to the gentlemen, and upwards of sixty-five tickets were subscribed for at the "Old Boys'" dinner, thus showing a wonderful degree of interest in the "Girls'" re-union, and guaranteeing its success.

George S. Dexter made a speech in his happiest vein. Mr. Dexter is always listened to with interest, and though one of the oldest graduates, retains a youthful feeling which makes him popular with both old and young. He has great faith in the graduates of the Hawes School, and believes them to be representative men both as school-boys and citizens.

George D. Burrage, Vice-President, made a witty speech, calling the venerable gentlemen who sat at the head of the table the "bric-a-brac" of the Association. There was a humorous resentment on the part of some of the gentlemen above referred to, and the designation served to make some fun for the "Boys."

Speeches were made by Rev. F. L. Capen and Ubert K. Pettingill, the latter a lineal descendant of the Kent family, well known in the early history of South Boston. Carefully prepared obituary notices of Joshua B. Emerson and P. J. Mullin, members of the Association who have died within the past twelve months, were read by Mr. Ezra Harlow, chairman of the committee on biographies.

It is a praiseworthy custom of the Association to enroll upon its records obituary notices of members as their deaths occur, thus forming a series of biographical notices which will increase in value as years roll by. This custom not only serves to perpetuate their memories, but forms a historical note of interest and value to the other graduates.

One of the most interesting speeches delivered was the

account, by Mr. James H. Stark, of the old ship-building industry in the early days of South Boston. Mr. Stark also referred to the establishment and occupancy of the Blind Asylum, and also of the Mt. Washington Female Seminary, conducted many years ago by Mrs. Maria Burrill. The school was one of the leading features of South Boston for many years.

Mr. C. J. Connelly of the Adams House delivered a very witty speech concerning his early experience in the Hawes School, and related several telling incidents which placed Mr. Connelly in the front rank among the after-dinner speakers of the Hawes School.

Mr. O. B. Stebbins, whose remarks are always full of meat and thought, gave some grammar school statistics, surprising in their character, showing a wonderful growth in the school system of this city. Mr. Stebbins is one of the best posted members in the history and reminiscences of South Boston and of the Hawes School.

Mr. Samuel M. Bedlington, of the Globe Bank, who made his record at the re-union of 1887 as one of the best speakers of the Association, again favored the graduates with a happy speech. Mr. Bedlington is one of the most popular of the older members.

Mr. Benjamin B. Whittemore executed a wonderful feat in writing out from memory a long piece of poetry, the title of which was suggested by Dr. Greene, covering several pages of closely written manuscript, and delivered the same, to the satisfaction and amusement of the graduates, thus showing, as he himself admitted, a memory which had been cultivated by the system of education in the Hawes School. Mr. Whittemore has a pleasant address, which gives pleasure to his listeners.

A Franklin medal of 1796 was exhibited to the members. But four medals of that year were manufactured, hence this, the only one now remaining, was looked upon as quite a curiosity. The President remarked that as a large number of Franklin Medal Scholars were connected with the Hawes



School, it would be pleasant to refer to this time-honored custom a little in detail, and also to give a list of those connected with the Hawes School who were recipients of the Franklin medals.

The institution of the Franklin medals took place in 1792. They are of silver, of circular form, and a trifle larger than the American half dollar. The original medals have on one side the inscription, "The Gift of Franklin," with an open book surrounded by two pens crossed, the old goose-quill pens. They were presented on the day of the annual exhibition to the most deserving pupils, "general scholarship being taken into consideration."

They were donated to the Boston schools by Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who died April 17, 1790, through the following clause in his will :

"I was born in Boston, New England, and owe my first instruction in literature to the free grammar schools established there. I therefore give 100 pounds sterling to my executors, to be by them, the survivors or survivor of them, paid over to the managers or directors of the free schools in my native town of Boston, to be by them, or those persons or person who shall have the superintendence and management of the said schools, put out to interest, and so continued at interest forever, which interest annually shall be laid out in silver medals, and given as honorary reward annually by the directors of said free schools, for the encouragement of scholarship in the said schools belonging to said town, in such manner as to the discretion of the selectmen of the said town shall seem meet."

The first medal was awarded in 1792 to John Collins Warren, subsequently the famous surgeon. He was a member of the Latin school. The following is the number awarded so far as is known. In 1792 there were fourteen awarded ; in 1793 there were eighteen ; in 1794, none ; 1795, four ; 1796, four ; 1797, none ; 1798, three ; 1799, seven ; 1800, two ; 1801, five ; 1802, four. From 1802 until 1819, they averaged about twelve each year. After that year the average more than trebled.

In 1825 the Hawes School commenced with Albert G. Pratt, Nathaniel P. Johnstone.

- 1826—Daniel L. Hobart, Thomas B. Thayer.  
1827—Thompson Baxter, Williams B. Brooks.  
1828—Francis L. Capen, Caleb Jones, Francis Lavery.  
1829—Matthew Sprague, Jr., Joel F. Thayer, Henry A. Rice, Thomas H. Dunham.  
1830—Henry K. Blake, John Davis, Jr., Samuel P. Goodale.  
1831—Micajah Pope, John Capen.  
1833—James Wright, Jr., Horatio Harris.  
1834—Alpheus M. Stetson, George Allen.  
1835—Charles J. Capen, Jacob Emerson.  
1836—Oliver J. Fernald, Benjamin W. Howe, Elkanah C. Crosby.  
1837—James Moore, Warren A. D. Cowdin, George A. Stevens.  
1838—William S. Thacher, William McCarthy, Edward H. Rogers.  
1839—Hall J. How, Jr., Samuel M. Bedlington, Henry W. Alexander.  
1840—George H. Nelson, William E. Jenkins, Charles M. Dwelly.  
1841—Albert H. Blanchard, Barnard Capen, Willis H. Colburn.  
1842—James C. Elms, Benjamin Pope, William H. Cunningham.  
1843—Theodore Harris, Henry P. Blake, Joseph B. Crosby.  
1844—James F. G. Baxter, John W. Blanchard, Christopher A. Connor.  
1845—Andrew Nickerson, William P. Fernald, Alfred Hale.  
1846—Henry W. Dyer, Edwin A. Pendleton, Henry G. Safford.  
1847—George W. Bail, George Mason, William Park.  
1848—Oliver Bliss Stebbins, Gardner Adams, John Henry Haskell, Peleg H. Baker.  
1849—Isaac W. Mott, Aubrey M. Pendleton, William P. Cherrington.  
1850—George B. James, Hubert Pope, Francis E. Park, F. Ropes Chapman, John H. B. Kent.  
1851—Joseph E. Baker, E. B. Blasland, Joseph Buckley, Michael F. Power, Irving O. Whiting.  
1852—Francis Everett Blake, Fred D. Blake, Joseph F. A. Cole, R. H. Brazzell, William A. Power.  
1853—Ezra N. Smith, Nathan F. Tilden, James M. Johnson, George H. Southard, Samuel B. Conley, John J. Maghran.

1854—Charles O. L. Dillaway, Graham Pope, George B. Easte, Andrew Paul, William Barnes, Charles S. Bowen.

1855—Elisha F. James, George H. Dixon, George W. Austin, George B. Leonard, Charles C. Priest, Albert W. Mann, Alexander Baker.

1856—Emery W. Wiley, George H. Varney, John Dunlap, George H. Peaslee, Edward A. Pierce, William H. Morse, Charles H. Abbott, Harlan P. Wilson.

1857—G. Walker Dennett, William S. Crosby, John C. Poole, Thomas H. Poole, Francis C. Hersey, Thomas H. Young, Henry W. Gill, Jr., Melvin Adams.

1858—James S. Kingman, George W. Banks, Josiah W. Paige, William F. Hall, George W. Eaton, Samuel W. Baker, Charles L. Whitcomb, Edward B. James, Le Roy J. Cherrington, Edward R. Taylor.

1859—Joseph T. Paget, Frank K. Neal, William H. Hart, Charles N. McCullough, George P. Hebard, Henry G. Monks, Isaac H. Allard, Charles E. Davis, Jr., Adelbert Baker, George D. Kellum.

The City Medal instituted in 1824, is awarded only to females in the grammar schools. They are of the same intrinsic value as the Franklin Medals, and are distributed under the same rules that govern those awarded to the male pupils. They were distributed to sixty and upwards of the Hawes School female pupils, representing the best families of South Boston, and are doubtless treasured among their choicest keepsakes.

Letters were received and read from Henry C. Hardon, master of the Shurtleff School; Francis H. Jenks, of the Boston Transcript; James B. Rogers, President-elect; Henry A. Kent, Jr., of New Jersey, and Hon. Charles T. Gallagher.

The following list of officers was elected for 1888-89:

*President.*—JAMES B. ROGERS.

*Vice Presidents.*— { CHARLES T. GALLAGHER,  
GEORGE D. BURRAGE.

*Secretary.*—JOHN MONKS.

*Treasurer.*—NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.

*Executive Committee.*

EDWIN B. SPINNEY,  
EZRA HARLOW,  
CHARLES L. JAMES,  
FRANCIS E. PARK,  
GEORGE W. BAIL,

ALBERT J. WRIGHT,  
AMOS T. WHITE,  
JOHN A. STETSON,  
WILLIAM C. GREENE,  
JAMES T. TIGHE.

The interest and enthusiasm exhibited at this re-union showed no abatement from that indicated at the four previous occasions. In fact the interest seems to be constantly on the increase. One pleasant feature connected with these reunions in the past, and also with this one, was the fact that some graduate or graduates from a distance appears just in time to enliven the scene, and to draw attention to the fact that the graduates are scattered throughout the Union. This year the Association was fortunate in the timely visit of Dr. Charles A. Greene, of Harrisburg, Penn., and of Mr. Robert Bragg, of San Francisco, Cal.

DIRECTORY.

OF THE

Old Hawes School Boys' Association.

THE duty of arranging a Directory, composed of the members of the Association of "The Old Hawes School Boys," was assigned to George W. Armstrong by the Committee, and with the assistance of Nehemiah P. Mann, Jr., a member of the Association, the names have been arranged alphabetically.

Those who have died have been placed in their proper order, together with the date of their death.

## DIRECTORY.

---

ALLEN, GEORGE,	127 Washington St., Boston.
ARMSTRONG, GEORGE W.,	Brookline, Mass.
AYER, JAMES,	Salem Depot, N. H.
BAIL, GEORGE W.,	197 Dorchester St., South Boston.
BAKER, ALBERT H.,	30 School St., Boston.
BAKER, EZRA H.,	Died at Beverly, Mass., June 7, 1888.
BAKER, JACOB H.,	17 Union Wharf, Boston.
BAKER, JAMES,	99 Commercial St., Boston.
BAKER, JOSEPH E.,	178 Devonshire St., Boston.
BAKER, LINCOLN F.,	12 Everett Ave., Dorchester.
BAKER, THACHER,	Boston St., Dorchester.
BALDWIN, GEORGE E.,	8 Knowlton St., South Boston.
BATES, HENRY L.,	99 Commercial St., Boston.
BATTLES, JONATHAN,	Harrison Sq., Mass. (Honorary).
BAXTER, THOMPSON,	Newton.
BEDLINGTON, CHARLES B.,	Hyde Park, Mass.
BEDLINGTON, SAMUEL M.,	53 Old Harbor St., South Boston.
BELL, THOMAS F.,	826 East Fifth St., South Boston.
BIRD, HENRY C.,	142 K St., South Boston.
BIRD, JOHN Q.,	Newtonville, Mass.
BIRD, LEWIS J.,	32 Bromfield St., Boston.
BLAKE, FRANK E.,	501 East Broadway, South Boston.
BLAKE, FREDERICK D.,	Wickford, R. I.
BLANCHARD, JOHN W.,	37 Charlestown St., Boston.
BLANCHARD, WALTER S.,	Metropolitan Bank, Boston.
BLASLAND, EDWARD B.,	377 West Fourth St., South Boston.
BOWDEN, ANTHONY W.,	324 West Third St., South Boston.
BRADY, MICHAEL E.,	364 West Broadway, South Boston.
BRAGG, ROBERT,	{ Corner Castro and Beaver Sts., San Francisco, Cal.

BRAYNARD, WILLIAM P.,	Everett, Mass.
BROWN, CHARLES H.,	Chickatawbut St., Neponset.
BUCKLEY, JOSEPH,	223 West Broadway, South Boston.
BURDICK, EDWIN A.,	51 Union St., Boston.
BURDICK, WILLIAM N.,	Somers, Conn.
BURLIN, MOSES,	53 Hereford St., Boston.
BURNS, JAMES,	105 M St., South Boston.
BURRAGE, GEORGE D.,	97 Court St., Boston.
CAINS, WILLIAM,	799 Broadway, South Boston.
CAPEN, AARON D.,	Dorchester, Mass. (Honorary).
CAPEN, BARNARD,	534 East Fourth St., South Boston.
CAPEN, FRANCIS L.,	5 Worcester Square, Boston.
CARROLL, MILES P.,	174 I St., South Boston.
CAVANAUGH, GEORGE H.,	35 Hawley St., Boston.
CLAPP, DAVID C.,	35 Bedford St., Boston.
CLAPP, JOHN C.,	35 Bedford St., Boston.
CLARK, HENRY N.,	Brookline, Mass.
CHERRINGTON, WM. P.,	8 Linden St., South Boston.
COGGINS, WILLIAM T.,	366 Atlantic Ave., Boston.
CONEY, GEORGE H.,	328 E St., South Boston.
CONLEY, ALBERT F.,	455 West Broadway, South Boston.
CONNELLY, C. JAMES,	News Agent Adams House, Boston.
CORLEW, BENJAMIN E.,	395 Beacon St., Boston.
CROSBY, ELKANAH C.,	Derby House, Boston.
CROSBY, WILLIAM S.,	69 Dorchester St., South Boston.
CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM H.,	73 Warren St., Roxbury.
DAILEY, WILLIAM H.,	San Francisco, Cal.
DARLING, HORACE E.,	19 Exchange Place, Boston.
DAVIS, CHARLES, E.,	451 Washington St., Boston.
DAVIS, CHARLES E., JR.,	12 Beacon St., Boston.
DELUCE, GEORGE E.,	Died at Plymouth, Mass., July 4, '88.
DELUCE, JAMES,	Natick, Mass.
DEXTER, CHARLES W.,	120 Milk St., Boston.
DEXTER, GEORGE S.,	660 Tremont St., Boston.
DILLAWAY, CHARLES O. L.,	Pres. Mechanics Nat. Bank, Boston.
DILLAWAY, JAMES H.,	77 F. H. Market, Boston.



DODGE, JOHN D.,	Shaw St., West Roxbury.
DONELLY, ROBERT,	293 West Fourth St., South Boston.
DRIVER, CHARLES M.,	928 Albany St., Boston.
DUNHAM, THOMAS H.,	19 Congress St., Boston.
DUNLOP, FRANCIS P.,	235 Washington St., Boston.
DUNN, ANDREW,	Cambridgeport, Mass.
DYER, THOMAS H.,	Brookline, Mass.
ELMS, D. ALBA,	Weymouth, Mass.
ELMS, JAMES C.,	105 Summer St., Boston.
EMERSON, GEORGE,	15 Parkman St., Dorchester.
EMERSON, JOSHUA B.,	Died in Newton Highl's, Oct. 11, '87.
FARNHAM, HORACE B.,	277 Bowen St., South Boston.
FENNELLY, RICHARD J.,	69 Thomas Park, South Boston.
FIELD, GEORGE V.,	214 Dorchester St., South Boston.
FLATLEY, J. P.,	Jefferson House, Boston.
FOGG, WILLIAM J. G.,	494 East Broadway, South Boston.
GALLAGHER, CHARLES T.,	26 Thomas Park, South Boston.
GALLAGHER, WILLIAM,	{ Principal of Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass.
GLOVER, THEODORE R.,	19 Central St., Boston.
GOODALE, MARCUS M.,	B. & A. Freight Office, Boston.
GRAY, GEORGE A.,	762 East Broadway, South Boston.
GRAY, HOLLIS R.,	38 Washington St., Boston.
GREENE, CHARLES A.,	178 Tremont St., Boston.
GREENE, WM. CAHOONE,	45 Milk St., Boston.
HALE, DAVID,	30 School St., Boston.
HALE, GEORGE H.,	16 Clapp Place, Dorchester.
HARDON, HENRY C.,	{ 215 Dorchester St., South Boston. (Honorary).
HARLOW, EZRA,	587 East Eighth St., South Boston.
HARRINGTON, WILLIAM,	40 Union St., Charlestown.
HARRIS, JOSEPH,	38 Park St., Dorchester.
HART, WILLIAM H.,	35 Congress St., Boston.
HARVEY, GEORGE W.,	East Foxboro', Mass.
HATCH, EDWARD,	9 Congress St., Boston.
HAYDEN, WASHINGTON,	San Francisco, Cal.
HERSEY, FRANCIS C.,	314 West Second St., South Boston.

HILL, JAMES W.,	708 Broadway, South Boston.
HILL, WILLIAM B.,	Roslindale, Mass.
HOLLIS, JAMES A.,	Lynn, Mass.
HOWES, ISAIAH C.,	35 Congress St., Boston.
HOWES, OSBORNE, JR.,	70 Kilby St., Boston.
HUDDLESTON, C. H.,	691 Parker St., Boston.
JACOBS, BENJAMIN F.,	643 East Fifth St., South Boston.
JACOBS, GEORGE W.,	178 K St., South Boston.
JAMES, CHARLES L.	58 Kilby St., Boston.
JAMES, EDWARD B.,	13 Kilby St., Boston.
JAMES, ELISHA F.,	2 Linden St., South Boston.
JAMES, GEORGE B.,	220 Washington St., Boston.
JENKINS, ROWLAND E.,	164 West Fifth St., South Boston.
JENNEY, BERNARD,	525 East Broadway, South Boston.
JENNEY, FRANCIS H.,	2 Central Wharf, Boston.
JOHNSTON, ALBERT V.,	161 Franklin St., Boston.
JONES, ANDREW G.,	405 Athens St., South Boston.
JOSSELYN, CHARLES H.,	Concord, Mass.
KELTON, MASON M.,	New York, N. Y.
KENNEDY, GEORGE W.,	North Easton, Mass.
KENNEDY, JAMES M.,	8 Milk St., Boston.
KENT, HENRY A., JR.,	Elizabeth, N. J.
KILEY, MICHAEL J.,	7 Spring Lane, Boston.
LADD, GEORGE G.,	Everett, Mass.
LAFORME, FREDERICK P.,	170 K St., South Boston.
LAPPAN, JOHN F.,	27 Dock Square, Boston.
LEARNED, HENRY,	P. O. Box 191, So. Braintree, Mass.
LEARY, J. T.,	167 Dorchester St., South Boston.
LEONARD, W. W.,	Jamaica Plain.
LITTLEFIELD, CHARLES C.,	31 G St., South Boston.
LOCKE, ALMER F.	214 Athens St., South Boston.
LOCKE, JOHN H.,	654 East Seventh St., South Boston.
LOCKE, WILLIAM S.,	617 East Seventh St., South Boston.
LORING, CHARLES H.,	Washington, D. C.
LUCAS, WINSLOW B.,	45 Old Harbor St., South Boston.
LYONS, JOSEPH,	153 M St., South Boston.

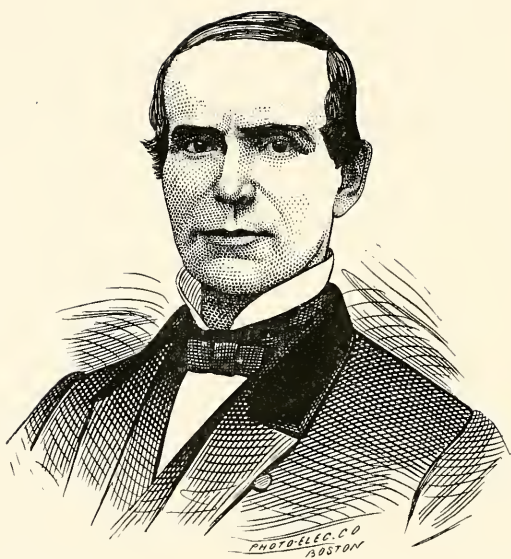
MANN, ALBERT W.,	Maplewood, Mass.
MANN, NEHEMIAH P., JR.,	Cambridgeport, Mass.
MARDEN, JOHN W.,	Leadville, Colorado.
MARTIN, WILLIAM D.,	162 Brookline St., Boston.
MCCARTHY, JOHN,	Quincy St., Dorchester.
MCCORMICK, JAMES,	639 East Broadway, South Boston.
MCCULLOUGH, CHARLES N.,	163 Washington St., Boston.
MEAD, CHARLES,	495 East Fourth St., South Boston.
MEANS, JOHN H.,	6 Custom House St., Boston.
MEANS, ROBERT F.,	422 East Sixth St., South Boston.
MILLER, JOHN A.,	Chelsea, Mass.
MILLER, THOMAS R.,	159 I St., South Boston.
MONKS, FRANK H.,	35 Congress St., Boston.
MONKS, JOHN,	114 N St., South Boston.
MONKS, RICHARD,	531 East Fifth St., South Boston.
MONKS, RICHARD J.,	35 Congress St., Boston.
MOORE, JAMES E.,	12 Tileston St., Boston.
MORSE, WILLIAM H.,	335 East Eighth St., South Boston.
MULLEN, PATRICK J.,	Died in South Boston, Dec. 1, 1887.
MURRAY, THOMAS L.,	110 Kneeland St., Boston.
NEAL, FRANK K.,	106 Water St., Boston.
NICKERSON, ALFRED A.,	Hotel Royal, Boston.
NICKERSON, FREDERICK W.,	Hotel Oxford, Boston.
NICKERSON, THEODORE,	Newton Centre, Mass.
OSBORN, JOHN T.,	38 G St., South Boston.
PAGE, WEBSTER W.,	153 K St., South Boston.
PALMER, GEORGE H.,	528 East Fourth St., South Boston.
PARK, FRANCIS E.,	922 East Broadway, South Boston.
PARK, WILLIAM,	291 West Fifth St., South Boston.
PARSHLEY, CLEVELAND,	468 Main St., Charlestown, Mass.
PARTRIDGE, WILLIAM H.,	Newton, Mass.
PAUL, ANDREW,	375 Washington St., Boston.
PENDLETON, AUBRY M.,	Milford, N. H.
PETTINGILL, UBERT K.,	10 State St., Boston.
PIKE, HENRY H.,	54 Sacramento St., Cambridge, Mass.
PLUMER, JOSEPH A.,	City Hall, Boston.

POOLE, GALEN,	748 East Broadway, South Boston.
POOLE, JOHN C.,	604 East Sixth St., South Boston.
PRIEST, CHARLES C.,	Died in Boston, Dec. 25, 1886.
REYNOLDS, JOSHUA W.,	New York, N. Y.
RICHARDSON, JOHN D.,	6 Arcadia St., Roxbury.
RICH, AQUILA,	108 Fulton St., New York.
RICH, EDWARD S.,	West Acton, Mass.
RICH, HORACE B.,	477 West Broadway, South Boston.
RICH, OBADIAH,	Chelsea, Mass.
ROBERTS, CHARLES W.,	202 K St., South Boston.
ROCKWOOD, WILLIAM D.,	51 Old Harbor St., South Boston.
ROGERS, CHARLES E.,	17 Franklin St., Charlestown, Mass.
ROGERS, EDWARD H.,	Chelsea, Mass.
ROGERS, JAMES B.,	Chelsea, Mass.
ROWEILL, SAMUEL C.,	139 Pearl St., Boston.
RUSH, JAMES HENRY,	10 Tremont St., Boston.
RUSSELL, JAMES D.,	Died in South Boston, Nov. 23, 1886.
SAFFORD, HENRY G.,	Newton, Mass.
SCOTT, WILLIAM P.,	102 Commercial St., Boston.
SEARS, JABEZ H.,	823 East Broadway, South Boston.
SEARS, ZENAS,	25 High St., Boston.
SEWARD, RICHARD T.,	1389 Washington St., Boston.
SHATTUCK, ANDREW B.,	643 East Fifth St., South Boston.
SHERMAN, EDWIN A.,	568 18th St., Oakland, Cal.
SHORT, HENRY C.,	21 West Cottage St., Boston.
SIMPSON, A. J.,	Died at So. Weymouth, Nov. 23, '87.
SIMPSON, WARREN,	24 Willard Place, Boston.
SLOAN, WILLIAM H. H.,	Hyde Park, Mass.
SOUTHARD, FRANK E.,	121 Front St., New York.
SOUTHARD, GEORGE H.,	121 Front St., New York.
SOUTHER, CHARLES H.,	12 P. O. Square, Boston.
SOUTHER, GEORGE A.,	12 P. O. Square, Boston.
SOUTHER, JOHN,	12 P. O. Square, Boston.
SMITH, EZRA N.,	Waterville, Maine.
SMITH, HORACE,	389 West Fourth St., South Boston.
SMITH, J. W.,	17 Decatur St., Boston.

SMITH, RICHARD W.,	994 Dorchester Ave., Boston.
SPILLER, CHARLES E.,	369 Dorchester St., South Boston.
SPILLER, GEORGE,	19 Pearl St., Boston.
SPINNEY, EDWIN B.,	162 K St., South Boston.
SPINNEY, THOMAS M.,	180 K St., South Boston.
STARK, JAMES H.,	63 Oliver St., Boston.
STEBBINS, OLIVER B.,	465 West Broadway, South Boston.
STEPHENS, JOHN H.,	Cambridgeport, Mass.
STETSON, ALPHEUS M.,	505 East Broadway, South Boston.
STETSON, JOHN A.,	507 East Broadway, South Boston.
SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B.,	390 E. Fifth St., South Boston.
TAFT, JOHN R.	32 Allston St., Somerville.
TALBOT, EDWARD A.,	2 Elms St., Dorchester.
TAYLOR, JAMES L.,	18 Merchants Row, Boston.
THACHER, CHARLES A.,	Died in Dorchester, Sept. 10, 1885.
TIGHE, JAMES T.,	Cor. F & W. Fifth Sts. South Boston.
TILDEN, EDWIN,	Hyde Park, Mass.
TILSON, JOHN D. W.,	100 L St., South Boston.
TOMBS, BENJAMIN F.,	439 West Fourth St., South Boston.
WAY, WILLIAM D.,	1 Lovis St., South Boston.
WELCH, GEORGE A.,	495 Fourth St., South Boston.
WHEELER, GEORGE A.,	4 Linden St., South Boston.
WHEELER, WILLIAM A.,	35 Central St., Boston.
WHITE, ALBERT H.,	135 K St., South Boston.
WHITE, AMOS T.,	476 West Broadway, South Boston.
WHITING, ALBERT B.,	Longwood, Mass.
WHITING, ALBERT T.,	7 Pemberton Square, Boston.
WHITING, IRVING O.,	18 Central St., Boston.
WHITMAN, WILLIAM E. S.,	Augusta, Maine.
WHITON, EZRA J.,	Newton, Mass.
WHITTEMORE, BENJAMIN B.,	53 Kilby St., Boston.
WILDE, JOSEPH D.,	Melrose, Mass.
WILSON, HENRY W.,	190 Dorchester St., South Boston.
WINCHESTER, EDW'D S.,	Cor. Wash. & Melville Av., Dorch.
WOOD, JAMES,	913 East Fourth St., South Boston.
WRIGHT, ALBERT J.,	18 P. O. Square, Boston.
WRIGHT, JAMES,	11 Central Wharf, Boston.







Albert Drake.

INSTRUCTOR IN MUSIC.



**The Hawes School Girls' Association.**



## ORGANIZATION OF THE HAWES SCHOOL GIRLS' ASSOCIATION.

---

AT the fourth re-union of the Hawes School Boys, held March 2d, 1887, Mr. Edwin B. Spinney, for the executive committee, reported a plan for the forming an organization of the Hawes School Girls, and on his motion the following ladies were appointed a committee to inaugurate and perfect such an organization :

MRS. HORACE SMITH,  
" GEORGE W. SPRAGUE,  
" GEORGE H. CONEY,  
" ARTEMAS RICHARDS,  
" JOHN H. LOCKE,  
" WILLIAM S. LOCKE,  
" GEORGE C. OSBORN,  
" ROBERT PROVAN,  
" JOHN D. DODGE,  
" WM. H. HALLIDAY,

MRS. E. B. WHEELER,  
" JOHN C. CLAPP,  
" LEONARD LEIGHTON,  
MISS IRENE S. THACHER,  
" MARY H. FAXON,  
" MARY POPE.  
" ELIZA R. SPINNEY,  
" ELIZA L. DARLING,  
" HARRIET A. ROGERS.

In compliance with the suggestion, a notice was issued to each of the above ladies, for a meeting to be held at the residence of Mrs. Horace Smith, 389 Fourth Street, and the plan proved an acceptable one to the ladies, who responded cordially to the notice. The first meeting brought together twelve. Mr. George B. James, President of the Boys' Association, called the meeting to order, and in a very pleasant manner expressed his desire that the girls should form themselves into an association, and he would be happy to assist them.

The following officers were chosen :

*President.*—MRS. AGNES L. SPRAGUE.

*Vice President.*—MRS. SARAH P. OSBORN.

*Secretary.*—MRS. CARRIE A. PROVAN.

*Treasurer.*—MRS. LUCY C. BARTLETT.

*Executive Committee.*

MRS. ADELINE P. CONEY,	MRS. ELEANOR B. WHEELER,
" HANNAH RICHARDS,	" OLIVE E. EASTMAN,
" ELIZA J. SMITH,	MISS MARY H. FAXON,
" MARY J. HALLIDAY,	" ELIZA R. SPINNEY,
" EMMA J. LOCKE,	" ELIZA L. DARLING.
" AUGUSTA H. LOCKE,	

Continuous meetings were held till the first of June, making a series of eleven meetings, during which much time was spent in recalling past members of the school, and some of the committee devoted several weeks in following up scattered associates. At a meeting held March 20th, 1888, at the residence of the President, Mrs. Agnes Sprague, it was voted that a note be addressed to all of the girls who could be found, inviting them to join the Association by the payment of fifty cents. A re-union was decided upon, to occur in June, and being leap-year the girls had the privilege of inviting the boys to join them in their festivities. The invitation read thus :

*To the Hawes School Boys—GREETING !*

Your friends and schoolmates extend to you their hearty congratulations on this fifth anniversary, and wish you much joy and a continued prosperity. These same schoolmates have formed themselves into an association, called the Hawes School Girls' Association, and invite you most cordially to meet with them in June, when it is hoped a re-union may occur. Will you kindly send us the names of those who accept our invitation and will favor us with their presence.

Yours, in behalf of the Association,

CARRIE A. PROVAN.

Different committees were appointed to make arrangements for the re-union, and Mrs. Horace Smith and Mrs. John H. Locke were to make inquiries with regard to a hall in which to hold it. Through the influence of some of the gentlemen, Masonic Hall, corner of Broadway and E Street, was secured, where ample room was afforded with every convenience for our pleasure. A number of ladies were appointed to serve as ushers :

MRS. ABIGAIL B. TILESTON,  
 “ LYDIA BUTLER,  
 “ NAOMI RUSSELL,  
 “ FRED. G. WALBRIDGE,  
 “ ELLEN WHEELER,  
 “ MARY A. CURTIS,  
 “ REBECCA BEDLINGTON,

MRS. MARY BLOM,  
 “ CLARA RIDINGS,  
 “ SARAH BATES,  
 “ MARY POWER,  
 “ LIZZIE COLBURN,  
 “ MARY L. ROLLAND.

It was thought best by the Committee that the entire entertainment be given by the ladies, therefore it was necessary to call in play some of the talent. In consequence, Mrs. L. H. Butler contributed a very choice poem. Mrs. George C. Osborn and Mrs. Mary A. Curtis favored us with music.

Two other meetings were held subsequent to the re-union. A vote of thanks, with a basket of flowers, were sent to Mrs. Butler for her poem which called to mind so many reminiscences of our childhood days. Also, to Mr. Oliver B. Stebbins, who surprised us with a delightful poem.

On June 23d, the ladies of the committee enjoyed a barge ride to the home of our treasurer, Mrs. Lucy C. Bartlett, 80 Monroe Street, where a delightful evening was spent in social intercourse. Three more ladies were added to the committee—Mrs. Mary A. Curtis, Mrs. Mary L. Rolland and Mrs. Sarah Hill,—and it was voted to resume our meetings the first Thursday in November. We were entertained by our hostess and her sister, Miss Martha Jenks, most royally, and at a late hour we bade them good night, regretting that our meetings, which had been so harmonious, were to be discontinued for the present.

On the 14th of June, 1888, our arrangements for the reunion were completed, and we were to meet our old schoolmates and recognize the boys and girls of Auld Lang Syne. The day was very showery, and the clouds were watched with much interest, hoping the sun might gladden us with his bright beams. However, the rain did not deter many from meeting with us, and at five o'clock the hall was well filled with seventy-five boys and one hundred and ten girls. Each one called the other by their given name, and had some anecdote to relate of their school-days.

Those memories of other days, breathing anew the tales we had thought forgotten, placing before us the faces of familiar friends, acting over again the scenes of by-gone days! And when one link of the chain that binds us to the "long ago" is brightened in the mind, how many associations cluster around it, until the *present* is lost and we live in the *past*. For a while all care was laid aside, and each one vied with the other to make the occasion one never to be forgotten.

After a chat of an hour, the company was called to order by Mr. H. C. Hardon, a former teacher of the Hawes School, and choice music was rendered by Mrs. George C. Osborn and Mrs. Mary A. Curtis. The band from the Blind Institution discoursed sweet music, and to one of their marches the boys and girls wended their steps to the hall above, where a bountiful collation awaited them. The tables with their floral decorations were very artistic. After the company were seated the divine blessing was invoked by Rev. Henry G. Safford, and then followed supper.

At the conclusion of the banquet, Auld Lang Syne was sung, and Masonic Hall never echoed more joyously to the strains of familiar music than on that memorable night. Mr. George B. James, an ex-president of the Hawes School Boys' Association, called for three cheers for the president and ladies of the Hawes School Girls' Association, and they were heartily given. Mr. James then introduced Mrs. George W. Sprague, President of the H. S. G. A., who was received most cordially, and in a very graceful and dignified manner read the following address of welcome :

*Dear Friends—Girls and Boys  
of the Old Hawes School:*

It is with pleasure that we are able to welcome so many of you on this beautiful June day, so near the dear old school-house in and around which we have had so many very pleasant times. Doubtless many have not met since we left the school, and we find one another physically changed, but still with the same kind and loving spirit that we had in our youth. It is with sorrow that we have to record the deaths of four of the girls and one of the boys of the Old Hawes School, who have passed away within the last few months,—Mrs. Abby Locke Batchelder, Mrs. Annie Burns Taft, Mrs. Martha Chittenden Herrick, Miss Mary Bedlington, and Mr. Ezra H. Baker. Several others have sent regrets in not being able to attend the re-union on account of recent deaths in their families. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." I presume that we all have had our days of sunshine and sorrow, but it is only our young and happy ones we are to think of to-day, when the girls who lived at the Point had the pleasure of riding in the old Gordack carriage to school, while we girls who lived near the bridge were obliged to walk, and in the winter travelling through the deepest snow that there was to be found, so that by the time we reached the school our clothing would be pretty damp. The teacher would not think it was proper for us to sit in our seats all the morning with wet dresses, so they would send us to the platform to stand around the great iron stove to get dry, as there was no steam or furnace heat in those days.

During the time I attended the Hawes School there were three masters—Messrs. Harrington, Harris and Crafts. They were all excellent teachers. How well I remember Master Harris's gray coat, that always hung by his desk. Sometimes to punish a girl he would stand her under it or set her under his desk. Master Crafts had a fashion of twisting the buttons on his coat; now and then he would have a button pinned on, and if he was not very careful would prick his fingers, and that would cause him to snap them and the girls to laugh. If he caught a girl laughing he would give her a check or a misdemeanor as a reward. Mr. Harrington organized an Anti-Swearing or Juvenile Association for boys, which was a great benefit to them; he also invented the positions which have been more or less in use in all the Boston schools. In



1839 Mr. Harrington resigned his position as master of the school, and commenced to study for the ministry. After a time he went to California, where he became a very successful Unitarian preacher. But the dear good men have all passed away. Then there was an Usher in the school, Mr. Battles, who I am very sorry to say is unable to be present with us on this very happy occasion, on account of failing health.

In 1840 the school became very much crowded, and the committee deemed it expedient to form a branch school. The Franklin Hall was hired for its use, at the corner of Fourth and Turnpike Streets, now Dorchester Avenue. The hall soon became over-crowded, and the Mather school-house was built and was finished in March, 1842. Mr. Battles was appointed the master for the Branch School, also for the Mather, where he taught with very great success for several years. As I lived in the westerly part of South Boston I became one of his pupils, and graduated under his faithful instruction.

Now, boys and girls, if you have enjoyed this re-union one half as much as the committee have in making the arrangements for it, you are doubly paid for being present ; and it is the sincere wish of all that we may be permitted to meet annually for many years to come. And those who have not accepted the invitation to be present with us this afternoon have made a mistake of a lifetime.

Mrs. Sprague then introduced Mr. J. B. Rogers, President of the Hawes School Boys' Association, who spoke very eloquently, and congratulated the ladies upon their success.

Mrs. Lydia H. Butler then read her very pleasing poem, which was received with delight :

It had seemed most strange in our life's sweet June  
Had the story to us been told,  
That when time had touched us with changing hand,  
And we were fast growing old,  
We should meet in answer to loving call  
And our hearts would with fresh life glow,  
To hear the voices and clasp the hands  
Of the girls of long ago.  
Well, we have drifted far down the stream,  
Youth's roses have long since fled,  
And the snowy bloom of the almond tree  
Rests softly on many a head.  
But over the years that have passed between,  
Thought bears us by subtle chain,  
Till like changing dreams of the night they fade,



And once more we are young again.  
'Twas a proud glad day when we passed the bounds  
Of the primary teacher's rule,  
And a seat was given, though a lonely one,  
In the upper grammar school,  
Where the teachers they told us were dreadfully cross,  
The masters as wondrous wise :  
Though we doubted the truth of what big boys said,  
That "they quarreled sometimes for flies."  
We gazed down the long rows of graded seats,  
And the platform that lay before,  
Where the teachers sat, and the classes met,  
With a feeling of childish awe.  
We are glad to notice the master's desk  
Is standing so far away,  
Though we soon found out he was always near  
When we stole a moment for play.  
Beside the door in the winter time,  
I am sure you'll remember that,  
Hung a low brown coat with a shoulder cape ;  
Above it, a tall black hat,  
And many a culprit with trembling form,  
With blushing and tear-stained face,  
For a weary hour 'neath its ample folds,  
Has mused on her deep disgrace.  
There were mild rewards which were kept in store  
For the older girls, we learned,  
Such as watching rogues who were wont to play  
When the master's back was turned,  
Or passing the water in big white mugs,  
When the summer heat grew strong,  
And see that no scholar transgressed the rules,  
By drinking too deep, or long.  
Then at noon and night, with the closing bell,  
When the books were all packed away,  
Each girl was expected to clear her seat,  
From the litter that round it lay.  
Then the boxes, like contribution bags,  
Were carried from seat to seat,  
And the monitors followed with prying eyes,  
To see if the floor was neat.  
Marked by zeros, errors and merits lost,  
Crept the changing seasons by,  
Till we sat at last in the "big girls'" seat,  
Direct 'neath the master's eye.  
We had thought perhaps in the lower forms,  
There were places to safely shirk,  
But that sharp, quick glance, and that keen, clear voice,  
Meant nothing for us but work.  
On his staunch old desk while he read aloud,  
How his fists would pound away,  
While we followed closely, and marked the words  
Where the emphasis rightly lay.  
Alas for the idle girl when called,  
Or the one whose tone was low ;  
For the first was checked, and the baby voice  
Made to read from the far ninth row.  
We sailed in due order from sea to sea,

We travelled the broad earth o'er,  
The heights of the mountains were made to climb,  
The depths of the vistas explore.  
And then as to grammar, Goold Brown himself  
In ecstasy might have sung,  
As the observations, and rules and notes,  
Slipped off from the ready tongue.  
But the crowning glory of all the year  
Was the exhibition day,  
When the school-room doors were unclosed to all,  
And the parents, in brave array,  
Came fully expecting to hear the pith  
Of all that their children knew,  
When the girls were dressed in simple white,  
And sashes of pink or blue.  
A dialogue followed the lesson course,  
As sweets to a full repast,  
And medals awarded a faithful few,  
Whose goal had been won at last.  
A song was sung, and a fervent prayer  
Sent up to the throne on high;  
Then teachers and scholars for four long weeks  
To the school-house bade good bye.  
The miss of to-day holds those times as slow,  
And says we weren't hard to please,  
And wonders if any one really calls  
The "former times better than these."  
And she laughs perhaps with her air refined,  
At the style that she terms so queer;  
And the tone that asks what we truly learned,  
Has a sound like a covert sneer.  
We could read with sense in our mother tongue,  
Could cipher, and parse, and spell,  
And I sometimes question this modern girl,  
And doubt if she does as well.  
We were led to labor with honest zeal,  
To patient and careful thought,  
And the strong true lessons best fit for life  
Were clearly and wisely taught.  
We have wrought long hours in the world's wide fields,  
Drank deep of life's joy and pain,  
And often by ways we had chosen not  
Have the paths we have trodden lain.  
But whether with needle, with pen, or voice,  
In household, in school or mart,  
If true to her teaching, the Hawes School Girl  
I'm sure has borne worthy part.  
This circle shall narrower grow each year,  
To our ranks will come no supply,  
And we know that the broadest stream must waste  
If the fountain head be dry.  
But clearly along the meadow lands,  
Where its flowing tide has been,  
One may trace its course by the richer growth  
And the brighter fringe of green.  
From some distant star still the blessed beams  
May fall with their glorious light,  
Though the orb itself may have long been quenched

In the gloom of eternal night.  
 So out from our life to some future life  
 A blessing unknown may spring,  
 And make the waste of some desert heart  
 All beauteous with blossoming.  
 A better re-union, dear girls, than this,  
 Shall come to our by and by,  
 When with lessons learned in the room below,  
 We pass to the one on high.  
 There, fairer than beams of the morning, rise  
 Its arches of pearl and gold,  
 Where never a silvered head shall be  
 Or a heart that's worn and old.  
 All the voiceless feelings that move us here,  
 The yearnings that vainly rise,  
 Shall fade, as the pages of Heavenly love  
 Are turned to our opened eyes.  
 We shall drink unchecked from the spring of truth,  
 That flows with unchanging tide,  
 For God the great Teacher will lead us there,  
 And then we'll be satisfied.

The President then called upon Mr. Richard J. Monks, Mr. B. B. Whittemore, Mr. C. H. Loring, Mr. E. B. Spinney, Mr. H. W. Wilson, Dr. Eben Jackson, Mr. George B. James, Mr. George D. Burrage, Mr. W. C. Greene, Mr. O. B. Stebbins, Mr. George H. Coney, Mr. S. M. Bedlington and Mr. J. H. Stark.

Mr. Stebbins, at the close of his remarks, read the following poem, which was appreciated by all :

#### THE SCHOOL OF AULD LANG SYNE.

The boys and girls are gathered, after lapse of many years;  
 There's no lack of recollection, no need of bitter tears.  
 But their young lives are beside them as they take each other's hands,  
 And they say, "We never can forget the old school as it stands,"  
 And this message to each other, as they promptly fall in line,  
 "I was trained at the Old Hawes School, that good old school was mine."

And wheresoe'er they labor, and whatsoe'er they be,  
 Comes the comforting assurance they were trained right thoroughly;  
 For what honors now are on them, or what stations they fulfil,  
 The lessons of the old school show in their conduct still,  
 And when asked whence their instruction, they answer with glad sign,  
 "'Neath the roof of the Old Hawes School, that closed in fifty-nine."

Ah, how distant seem the school scenes through the vista of the years!  
 How far off each merry-making of school life now appears!  
 How brief now seem those school hours, when with text book or with pen  
 The task was set, but ah! how long the hours seemed to us then!  
 But long or short, the task was learned, and proudly now combine  
 The pupil of the Hawes School, the School of Auld Lang Syne!

As the stars seem to shine brighter in each coming summer sky,  
So their record seems the purer as the years glide swiftly by;  
But though their steps may falter and their eyes grow old and dim,  
Their heads be touched with silver and with age each failing limb,  
Yet still their youthful memories will pleasantly entwine  
About the dear Old Hawes School, the School of Auld Lang Syne!

The old walls still remain there, but their spirit long has fled,  
And many of the pupils are numbered with the dead.  
But though in distant lands they rove and far across the sea,  
Strange faces they encounter and strange scenes of novelty;  
The memories of the living, as to a pilgrim's shrine,  
Will turn fondly to the Old Hawes School, the School of Auld Lang Syne!

Then all hail, ye homely old walls of mortar and of brick!  
Where clustering thoughts will centre, so crowded and so quick;  
Ye walls that echoed often with Harrington's brave acts,  
Ye walls where Crafts and Harris stored our minds with fadeless facts,  
Ah! yes, we all will cherish ye, till life's rays cease to shine,  
Ye homely, dear Old Hawes School! ye School of Auld Lang Syne!

Some of the old songs which were sung in our childhood days were interspersed between the speeches, and those boys and girls who had not sung since they left the dear old Hawes School joined cordially.

Interesting letters were read from Mrs. Lizzie Sherman Ford of California, Sister Theresa Healy of St. Louis, and Mrs. Ann Drake Dean of Minnesota. Mrs. Mary Hale Curtis made a motion that the same committee of arrangements serve another year, and it was carried.

The whole affair was successful, and the speeches bright and witty. It was a very happy occasion, and one long to be remembered by all present. After singing the doxology the delightful re-union was brought to an end.

LIST OF MEMBERS  
OF THE  
**Hawes School Girls' Association.**

---

- Mrs. REBECCA POOLE ADAMS.  
    " AMANDA NEWELL ANDREWS.  
Miss SARAH O. BABCOCK.  
Mrs. LUCY JENKS BARTLETT.  
    " MARY SMITH BATES.  
    " SARAH PERKINS BATES.  
    " REBECCA BIRD BEDLINGTON.  
Miss SUSAN BENT.  
Mrs. MARY McCULLOUGH BLOM.  
    " MARIA COOK BROWN.  
    " WILLIAM RUSSELL BROWN.  
    " MARY SAVILLE BURNHAM.  
    " ANNIE FAXON BUSHNELL.  
    " LYDIA HARLOW BUTLER.  
    " LAURA CUNNINGHAM CAHILL.  
    " WILLIAM KEATING CAINS.  
    " JULIA CRANE CLAPP.  
Miss MARY S. CLAPP.  
Mrs. LIZZIE GROVES COLBURN.  
    " ADELINE PIERCE CONEY.  
Miss ALICE COOPER.  
    " ELIZABETH CRAFTS.  
    " HELEN CRANE.  
Mrs. WILLIAM BIRD CUNNINGHAM.  
    " MARY HALE CURTIS.  
Miss FANNY DAGNAN.

Miss BELLE DARLING.

“ ELIZA L. DARLING.

Mrs. LUCY PARKER DARLING.

“ ANN J. DRAKE DEAN.

“ MARY JENKINS DEARING.

“ ELIZABETH MCCARTHY DELOURIA.

“ CLARISSA WRIGHT DICKSON.

“ LUCY DENRIE DILLAWAY.

“ JANE BUCKLEY DODGE.

“ SARAH HEWINS DRAPER.

“ LIZZIE KENT DUNMORE.

“ LIZZIE WOODSOME EASTMAN.

“ ABBY JENKINS ELMS.

“ CAROLINE BLOM ELMS.

Miss CHARLOTTE ELMS.

Mrs. ESTHER DAVIS EMERSON.

“ MARY DAVIS EMERSON.

“ BENJAMIN WILDE ESTABROOK.

Miss MARY H. FAXON.

“ SUSAN FERNALD.

Mrs. LIZZIE SHERMAN FORD.

“ ELIZABETH SHIRLEY FRENCH.

“ CYNTHIA HASKELL FROST.

“ EUNICE WHEELER GARDNER.

“ D. T. GRAY GERRISH.

“ SUSIE LOCKE GIFFORD.

“ ELISHA SIMPSON GOODWIN.

“ MARY STEBBINS GRAY.

“ ABBY PEASE GREEN.

“ SOPHIA SOUTHER HAINES.

“ MARY J. ELMS HALLIDAY.

Miss JULIA HAYDEN.

“ MARY E. HEALY.

“ LIZZIE HENDERSON.

Mrs. SARAH ARMSTRONG HILL.

“ WILLIAM WHITEHOUSE HILL.

“ MARY JENKINS HILLIARD.

- Mrs. MARY E. HOMER.  
    " HARRIET SOUTHER JANES.  
Miss MARTHA C. JENKS.  
Mrs. ABBIE GILBERT JENKINS.  
    " RACHEL COLE JENKINS.  
    " SUSAN BURNS JENKINS.  
    " CORDELIA ELMS JONES.  
    " LIZZIE ELMS JONES.  
    " MARY PENTLAND JONES.  
Miss MARY F. KNAPP.  
Mrs. MARY E. LEARNED.  
    " LEONARD DODGE LEIGHTON.  
    " AUGUSTA HENDERSON LOCKE.  
    " EMMA JOHNSON LOCKE.  
    " FRANCES LORING.  
    " LYDIA KNOWLES LUCAS.  
    " SARAH E. MANN.  
    " JOSEPHINE SLOAN MARBLE.  
    " CLARA LOUD MASON.  
    " SUSAN BRABINER MAYNARD.  
    " FANNY HOUGHTON MAYO.  
    " LIZZIE WATKINS McALVIN.  
    " JANE COOPER MEINS.  
    " EMILY GORDAK MERRITT.  
    " ABBY MARSTONS MITCHELL.  
    " I. CRANE MONROE.  
    " AGATHA HATCH MORRILL.  
Miss SARAH MULLIN.  
Mrs. SARAH BLAKE NYE.  
    " MARY BURNS O'BRIEN.  
    " SARAH PALMER OSBORNE.  
    " MARY WRIGHT OSBORNE.  
    " JOANNA DAVIS PAINE.  
    " LILY CHERRINGTON PARK.  
    " ANNIE HARDING PARKER.  
    " JAMES GRAY PATTERSON.  
    " ELLEN COTTON PERKINS.

- Miss MARIA PENNIMAN.  
Mrs. MYRA BUTTERFIELD PLUMMER.  
Miss MARY POPE.  
Mrs. REBECCA HARRIS POPE.  
    " ABBIE LEMAN PORTER.  
    " MARY NOONAN POWER.  
    " AUGUSTA POOL PRIDE.  
    " CARRIE MANN PROVAN.  
    " BETSEY HALLET QUINBY.  
    " MARY A. RHOADES.  
    " HANNAH REYNOLDS RICHARDS.  
    " CLARA SLOAN RIDINGS.  
    " MARY HOUGHTON ROACH.  
Miss HARRIET A. ROGERS.  
Mrs. MARY HORN ROLLAND.  
Miss ABBY RUSSELL.  
Mrs. NAOMI COTTON RUSSELL.  
    " CHARLOTTE PENNIMAN SHAW.  
Miss KATE SHIRLEY.  
Mrs. ELIZABETH SIMPSON.  
    " MARIA DILLAWAY SIMPSON.  
    " CHARLES FERRIN SMITH.  
    " ELIZA JENKINS SMITH.  
    " MARY HAYDEN SMITH.  
Miss SALLIE SMITH.  
Mrs. M. A. SWADKINS SPARKS.  
Miss ELIZA R. SPINNEY.  
Mrs. MARTHA WILSON SPINNEY.  
    " AGNES LORING SPRAGUE.  
Miss RUTH C. STINSON.  
Mrs. MARGARET STONE.  
    " HENRIETTA STOWELL.  
    " ELIZABETH COTTON TALBOT.  
    " W. BROWN THOMAS.  
    " ABIGAIL BELZAR TILESTON.  
Miss SARAH TILLSON.  
    " KATE E. TIMMINS.



- Mrs. CYNTHIA SPARROW WAIT.  
" FREDERICK GRAY WALBRIDGE.  
Miss LIZZIE WEBSTER.  
Mrs. SARAH HARLOW WELCH.  
" ELEANOR BLASLAND WHEELER.  
" ELLEN GILL WHEELER.  
" MARIA MANNING WHITE.  
Miss ELIZABETH WILLIAMS.  
Mrs. ELIZABETH KETTELL WILLIAMS.  
" SOPHIA W. WOLKINS.

Miss Martha Coffin Jenks, a teacher in the Hawes School, and who met with us at our re-union, has passed through the gates of pearl. After a short illness of two weeks, on the 27th of September, 1888, she finished her work, and entered into her reward. Her loving and gentle spirit endeared her to us all, and her precious memory will ever live in our hearts. Thus, one by one, our ranks are thinning, and when the summons comes to us may we be as ready to meet it as was our dear sister.



**The Hawes School and its Masters;**

A SERIES OF

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



# THE OLD SCHOOL AND ITS MASTERS.

---

## INTRODUCTORY.

THE art of communicating knowledge to the young through the medium of the school is certainly not one of the "lost arts" of antiquity. Mindful of the value and influence of the ancient schools of philosophy and learning, as practised by the sages of Greece and Rome, and of their effect upon the prosperity of those ancient nations, the modern nations of Europe, upon their emerging from the barbaric condition of the dark ages, sought to educate their children upon the most available methods obtainable in that rude period. Thus the schools of France and Germany date back to the time of Charlemagne at the beginning of the ninth century; and it is said, with some reason, that the great universities of Oxford and Cambridge owe their origin to the efforts of Alfred the Great, who reigned about thirty years from 871 to 901, the ablest and best of the Saxon sovereigns of England. From this period down to the time of the invention of printing and the Reformation, the European schools were mainly under the guidance of the Church; but after those great events, which gave such a marvellous impetus to the cause of education, the schools became separated from ecclesiastical influence and direction, more especially in the countries where the Reformation prevailed; and their methods of instruction were constantly changing according to the varying phases of civilization.

The first colonists of New England were early and earnestly in favor of educating their children. Their first institution after their government was established was the church; their second

was the school ; and within seven years after the foundation of Boston in 1630, Harvard University and the Boston Latin School, the oldest seats of learning in America, were established. By the middle of the last century the number of the Boston schools had increased to five or six ; and owing to the troublous times preceding and accompanying the Revolution, the number remained about the same up to the commencement of the present century. Soon after this time, however, they began to multiply, and by the time of the establishment of the Hawes School there were one Latin, one English High and seven grammar schools in Boston.

The people of South Boston were in no way behind their neighbors in their desire for public instruction. In 1807, only three years after the annexation of that peninsula to the town of Boston, finding that the population had increased to such an extent as to warrant the establishment of a separate school within their limits, the citizens of South Boston petitioned "the Honorable Selectmen of the town of Boston and School Committee" for an appropriation sufficient to defray the expenses of a school. The School Committee of Boston paid no attention to this petition. The inhabitants of the town treated the matter with more respect, and the sum of \$300 was voted for the maintenance of a school for one year. The sum not being sufficient, the deficiency was supplied by the local inhabitants, and a very plain wooden school-house was constructed on the corner of Dorchester and G streets, at an expense of \$400, with a seating capacity of ninety. This school was originally under the charge of a woman, but in 1811, in response to another petition of the South Boston people, the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the town requested the School Committee to take the South Boston school under their charge, which was done in May of that year, and an appropriation of \$300 was voted for the support of the school for one year. In 1816, in compliance with another petition of a committee of three South Boston citizens—Mess. Adam Bent, John Deluce and Abel Hewins—this appropriation was increased to \$400 and five cords of wood.

A very interesting description of the school is to be found in Simonds's *History of South Boston*, but which is too long for the limits of this work. Mr. ZEPHANIAH WOOD, of Lunenburg, was appointed the first master, and he remained in that position until his death on the 26th of October, 1822,—a period of nearly eleven and a half years. Mr. Wood was but twenty years of age upon assuming charge of the school. He also gave his gratuitous services as minister of the Hawes Place Church, and was universally beloved, respected and lamented at his untimely death. In 1818, the master of the school was placed on the same grade as the ushers of the other schools as regards his salary, by vote of the School Committee Feb. 18th of that year. This continued to be the position of the masters of the Hawes School down to 1833. In 1821 his salary was \$600, and so remained until 1829. At a meeting of the School Committee on the 14th of June, 1819, it was "Voted that two medals be given annually to the Boy who most excels in Reading and Writing in the School at South Boston." It is unfortunate that the names of the first medal scholars were not recorded, and no knowledge of them has yet been obtained.

Such is a brief outline of the condition of education in South Boston up to, or immediately before, the establishment of the Hawes School. It should be noted, in examining the lives of the masters here presented, that the arrangement of the Boston grammar schools was frequently changed, making their position as schools somewhat perplexing to follow. Thus they were sometimes under one head, sometimes under two; sometimes they were arranged to accommodate both sexes, sometimes for boys and sometimes for girls only; and the school whose masters' record is here given was not exempt from these changes, as will be seen further on.

It is a somewhat curious fact that four out of the ten masters of the Hawes School—Mess. Capen, Howe, Page and Harrington—as well as the first master of the Dorchester St. School, Mr. Wood, were also ministers of the gospel, a fact that speaks well for their interest in moral training.

LEMUEL CAPEN.

---

THE successor of Mr. Wood as the head of the Dorchester-St. School, and also in the ministry at the Hawes Place Church, was the Rev. LEMUEL CAPEN of Dorchester. This gentleman was born at Dorchester, Nov. 25, 1788, and was the son of John Jr. and Patience (Davis) Capen, and in direct descent from Barnard or Bernard Capen—one of the earliest and eldest of the settlers of Dorchester, as he died in 1638, aged 76 years—and Joan (Purchis or Purchase) Capen, his wife. The subject of this memoir, at the age of six, seven and eight years, attended school at the Lower Mills in Dorchester, in 1794, 1795 and 1796, under the tuition of Masters Edward Holden, James Blake Howe and Benjamin Vinton. This school was founded by his father, who gave the land and boarded the master, the town having refused to support a school in so remote a section. He remained at the public school in his native town until 1803. His father, John Capen, was a farmer in good circumstances; and discovering in this son a taste for study, he resolved that he should have a liberal education; and with that purpose in view, he placed him under the instruction of the Rev. Peter Whitney of Quincy, where he entered upon a preparatory course of study. Mr. Capen entered Harvard College in 1806, and was graduated in 1810 in his twenty-second year, with the reputation of a diligent student, of exemplary conduct, and with a respectable rank in his class. He resolved to make the ministry his life-work, and for this purpose remained at Cambridge for a few years as a resident graduate, pursuing his theological studies under the instruction of Professor Henry Ware, D.D., and Andrews Norton. In 1813 he wrote his "Memorial of the Proprietors of the New South Meeting-house in Dorchester to the Ministers of the Boston Association," a pamphlet which was published anonymously, and which Dr. Palmer says even the Panoplist acknowledged to be "written with more than ordinary care and ability."





Lemuel Capen.

FIRST MASTER.

1823—1826.



Mr. Capen early adopted the cause of liberal Christianity, and was one of the first ministers to preach these principles at the Congregational Church at Sterling, Mass., where he received a call to settle as pastor on the 30th of January, 1815, by a vote of 35 to 15, concurred in by a vote of the town, 170 to 31. The Rev. Mr. Holcomb, the previous minister, and his adherents opposed this call, though not from any disaffection to the talents or sentiments of the candidate, for most of them became his steadfast friends and constant attendants upon public worship during his ministry. It was voted to allow him \$400 as a settlement and \$600 as an annual salary, which was punctually paid in half-yearly instalments. Mr. Capen was ordained as pastor of the Sterling church on the 22d of March, 1815. The sermon on this occasion was preached by the Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris of Dorchester, and it is a somewhat singular fact that the first master of the Hawes School was assisted into his first ministry by the father of the last master but one of that school, both being from Dorchester.

While at Sterling, on the 11th of October, 1815, Mr. Capen was married to Mary Ann Hunting, daughter of Asa and Abigail (Blaney) Hunting of Roxbury. A family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, was the result of this union, of whom one son and two daughters died in their youth. Mr Capen, upon his accession to the ministry at Sterling, brought harmony to his little congregation, which had previously to that time been somewhat divided, but at length included nearly the whole town. The church covenant was amended, making the Holy Scriptures the platform, and inculcating "a kind and charitable temper towards our fellow Christians and fellow men," and adopted in April, 1815. The number of admissions to the church during Mr. Capen's ministry of nearly four years, was forty-five, and the number of baptisms during the same period was ninety-nine. There is much evidence to show that Mr. Capen's relations with his little flock and with the people of Sterling generally were of the most agreeable character.

But a small country town scarcely affords the opportunities

for a wide sphere of usefulness or the means of adequate provision for a young minister with an increasing family. After a faithful service of nearly four years, Mr. Capen found that his annual salary was not sufficient to provide for the expenses of his family, and he made a statement to that effect to the town for its consideration. The town concluded that it was inexpedient to imperil the harmony and union then subsisting by granting an increase in his salary, and he therefore felt compelled, reluctantly, to ask for a dismission, on the 4th of January, 1819. His request came before an ecclesiastical council, which, after bearing ample testimony to the fidelity and uprightness of his ministerial character, granted it on the 21st of January. The council gave its opinion of Mr. Capen and his labors in the following terms:

“This ecclesiastical council feel constrained to express their mingled joy and lamentation, which have been excited by a review of the present state and prospects of their fellow Christians in this town. We have learned with peculiar satisfaction that during the ministry of the Rev. Lemuel Capen this Christian society has been in peace. In his instructions he has kept back nothing which was profitable. He has abstained from the encouragement of a spirit of controversy, and from the discussion of topics ‘which minister to strife rather than to godly edifying.’ Testimony is borne by those who have been his constant witnesses, to his exemplariness, to their increasing satisfaction in his public labors and to the prospect of continued union. We have deliberately considered the steps he has taken as previously necessary to his separation from a people whom he respected and loved. We find in a disclosure of his pecuniary concerns a frankness and sincerity which are highly estimable. We are persuaded, the impression that his embarrassments were such as he had no means to retrieve, that his usefulness would thereby be prevented, and that it was his imperious duty ‘to provide for his own, and especially for those of his own household,’ led him to ask for a dismission. Evidence has been given us that this people have fulfilled their civil contract and have shown towards their minister many tokens of kindness and liberality.

“We affectionately recommend the Rev. Lemuel Capen to the ministers and churches of Christ, as one who has been ‘an

example of the believers in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.' We sympathize with him under his trials, and devoutly pray that he may still be honored as an instrument 'in defending the faith which was once delivered to the saints'; and that he may have the consolations and rewards of long tried and persevering fidelity."

Mr. Capen's farewell sermon to his parishioners at Sterling was delivered at this time. In Lincoln and Baldwin's *Worcester Magazine* this sermon is described as follows:—"This discourse will long be preserved by his people, as exhibiting a striking portrait of the character of their beloved pastor. The reasons for the separation are here set forth in a manner plain and undisguised. It breathes forth in an eminent degree a spirit of catholicism, of faith, of hope and charity. The simplicity of its manner and the cogency of its arguments reflect great honor upon him as a scholar, and the style of unrivalled pathos and fervent piety with which he develops his views and his feelings will procure for him equal credit as a man and a Christian. His farewell addresses at the conclusion of the sermon produced an effect in their delivery that has seldom been equalled."

The following extract from this sermon, taken from the same work, will furnish, perhaps, a fair illustration of Mr. Capen's literary style at this period, as well as his feelings upon this occasion:—

"The thought of being separated from you thus early has always been painful to me; and I have no reason to suppose it less so to you. But however unpleasant may be the dissolution of a connection attended with so many happy circumstances on both sides, I am confirmed in the belief that in the present instance it is expedient. The reasons assigned by me in my communication to you still prevail with me to justify the measure. It is not necessary here to repeat them. But acknowledging as I ever have, and still most cheerfully and gratefully do, the repeated instances of your generosity to me, I could not submit to the idea of being burdensome to you by urging repeated claims, and thus endangering that unusual degree of harmony and unanimity which now so happily subsists among you as a religious society and as a town. It affords me much satisfaction

to be able to say that I have been induced to this measure by no motives of discontent or ambition and by no disaffection with my people. And since we must separate, it is a circumstance which, though it renders the separation much more painful and much more to be regretted, still leaves much consolation, and will ever remain a subject of the purest satisfaction to us all, that we separate with such mutual attachment and mutual good wishes."

The town's sense of Mr. Capen's virtues, learning and piety was expressed in the following manner:—

"In Town Meeting—Sterling, January 21st, 1819.

*Voted*, that after mature deliberation on the communication of the Rev. Lemuel Capen of the 4th instant, and the consequent result on that communication, we cannot with honor to ourselves and justice to him but declare that we received his communication with extreme regret and concern; that the manner in which his request was disposed of was not the result of dissatisfaction as to his acquirements as a scholar, his deportment as a man, or his attainments as a Christian; but the conviction that an addition to his salary at this early period might materially endanger that universal harmony which now so happily prevails among us. And while we believe that the talents of men, as well as their speculative opinions, are not fit subjects for us to judge of for others; yet we consider the principles of morality to be universal; and we do *most* cordially declare our fullest confidence in his character for purity of heart and rectitude of life. It now only remains for us to wish him all the joys and hopes of the good man, the polished scholar, the sincere friend and real Christian."

Among Mr. Capen's services while pastor at Sterling was his assisting at the dedication of the new church building at Lancaster, Mass., January 1, 1817. Upon this occasion he delivered the introductory prayer and appropriately read from the prayer of Solomon at the dedication of the temple. His farewell sermon was printed at Worcester and soon afterwards at Boston, together with the circumstances which led to his dismissal. It exhibited the kindest interest in the welfare of the people under his charge during the four years of his pastorate.

Mr. Capen returned to his native place, Dorchester, upon his



departure from Sterling, and there commenced his experience as a school teacher in a small one-story building on what is now Stoughton street, afterwards kept by Otis Pierce, uncle of Hon. Henry L. Pierce. He remained in this position about three years, from 1819 to 1822, occasionally preparing pupils for college, and for business. Among his pupils were John, William and Henry Gray (sons of William Gray the famous Boston merchant), the Rev. John T. Sargent of Boston, the Rev. Mr. Lunt of Quincy, and Arthur Pickering of Boston. The late Samuel Downer, of Dorchester, discoverer of coal oil and founder of Downer's Landing, is also said to have been one of the pupils so prepared, though it is believed he did not enter college.

In August, 1822, Mr. Wood, the master of the Dorchester-St. grammar school, and minister of Hawes Place Church, was attacked by a violent fever, which at length occasioned his death on the 26th of October of that year as already mentioned, after much suffering, at the early age of 31. His death left vacant the mastership of the school and the pulpit of the church, and Mr. Capen was selected to fill both positions. He was chosen master Nov. 21, 1822, though it is probable that he served as temporary master during the illness of Mr. Wood. He had been called upon previously to preach to the church society during the illness of Mr. Wood, and thus had become familiar, to some extent, with the people of South Boston. He remained as master of the little school on Dorchester St. about one year.

Meanwhile the rapidly increasing population of South Boston resulted in the overcrowding of the Dorchester-St. School, and convinced its people that a larger school-house was needed. The first step taken to accomplish this measure was a petition to the School Committee on the 24th of April, 1821, which was referred to the sub-committee on the Franklin School. After a delay of nearly a year it was voted on the 20th of February, 1822, "that the School Committee are of the opinion that it is expedient that a new school-house be built in that part of the city called South Boston, and also that the said school-house should consist of at least two rooms, each sufficient to accommodate 150 scholars."

A two-story brick building situated on the northeasterly side of Broadway, about midway between F and Dorchester Sts., was erected upon land given by Mr. John Hawes, one of the earliest and best of the benefactors of South Boston. The cost of the structure was \$5889.29,\* less than one half the cost of the Boylston School on Fort Hill, which was a similar structure and built five years previously. When all was in readiness, about the commencement of the school term, on the first Monday in October, 1823, Mr. Capen, assisted by his relative, Aaron Davis Capen—who survived long enough to be present at the first two annual re-unions of the old Hawes School Boys' Association, in 1884 and 1885, dying soon afterwards at an advanced age—led the scholars in a procession to the new school-house, where a dedicatory address was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. John Pierpont. Mr. Capen thus became the first master of the old Hawes School—the school so dear to the memory of the surviving pupils who now meet annually to commemorate its honor and its fame.

The Hawes School was founded as a school for both sexes and arranged under one head master, and so remained for several years of its career. It immediately took the name of its benefactor, and it is so mentioned in the School Committee's Report of 1823. It was not at first wholly occupied, only one story (or room as it was then) being fitted up, the entire building not being needed for some years. It dates as the eighth or ninth (the Hancock School being established about the same time) of the Boston grammar schools.

It may be of interest to many readers to know what were the text books used in the Hawes School at the time of its foundation. In the Report of School Committee for 1823, the following books were required to be used in all the schools: Grammar Department—Fourth Class, Spelling Book by Lindley Murray or by Picket, and the New Testament; Third Class, the same with Murray's Introduction to his English Reader added; Second

\* The Report of the School Committee for 1859 states that the cost of this building and land was \$7289.29.



Class, the Bible, Murray's English Reader, Murray's English Grammar, Walker's Dictionary abridged, and Worcester's Geography and Atlas; First Class, the Bible, Murray's Grammar, Walker's Dictionary and Worcester's Geography and Atlas were continued and Pierpont's American First Class Book and Murray's English Exercises were added. Exercises in Composition and Declamation were also required. In the Writing Department the number of classes or divisions depended on the pleasure of the writing master, but usually there were four classes in which Daboll's Arithmetic was taught as follows: Fourth Class, Numeration and Notation fully exemplified in small and large numbers, Roman Notation, Addition and Subtraction Table with its uses, and Multiplication and Division Table with its uses; Third Class, Simple Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication and Division and Federal Money; Second Class, Compound Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, Reduction, Compound Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication and Division and Exchange of Coins; First Class, the Rule of Three and more advanced Rules in which the principle of Proportion is involved, Vulgar and Decimal Fractions as applicable to those Rules, the Roots, &c. Colburn's Arithmetic and Sequel was also allowed.

On the 7th of September, 1824, Capt. Noah Brooks petitioned the School Committee for the use of the room of the new school-house for a singing-school, which petition was granted. Probably there are a few citizens of South Boston at that time still surviving who, after a lapse of sixty-four years, can remember this singing-school. It must be understood that music was not regularly introduced into the school under the sanction of the committee until some years after this period, as will be noticed subsequently.

There do not seem to have been any incidents of especial importance to be noted during Master Capen's administration as principal of the Hawes School. His salary, as voted by the committee, was the same as he received at Sterling, but may have been increased by private subscription, and he gave his

services gratuitously to the church during this period, so that his expenses of living must have been somewhat greater than at the little town from which he had departed. In May, 1826, the school consisted of 60 boys and 50 girls, and was the smallest in the city.

At this distance of time it is difficult to form an absolutely correct judgment of Master Capen's general system and methods of instruction. Most of those persons whose matured opinions at that time would be valuable in deciding this matter have now passed away; but so far as we can determine from the known character, reputation and service of the man in other stations of life, Master Capen must have proved a popular, conscientious and successful teacher; and there is certainly no instance on record of his rendering himself hostile or indifferent to the best interests and general welfare of the children committed to his charge. He came to the school with an established reputation as a teacher and a disciplinarian; and he is described as having taken a deep interest in the welfare of his pupils and studied to make their tasks pleasant as well as profitable. The methods of teaching in Master Capen's time were very simple. Lessons were committed to memory and recited and explained by such hints as might occur to the teacher. There were no globes, black-boards, chemical or philosophical apparatus or other appliances so common now as aids in the acquisition of knowledge.

But his predilections were evidently for the ministry. He had preached, as has been described, since the summer of 1822, at the Hawes Place Church. This religious society has the distinction of being the first established in South Boston, though not the first incorporated. It originated in the desire of several South Boston members of Dr. Harris's church in Dorchester to have a nearer place of worship; and as early as June, 1807, Mr. John Hawes had given them a piece of land facing on the "Old Road," now known as Emerson St. On this he united with them in erecting a temporary structure for their immediate use in 1810. This building was an humble, unpretending house, forty feet in length, ten feet in height and twenty in width. It

was afterwards enlarged in 1818 to a length of sixty feet (Dr. Palmer states one hundred feet), resembling a rope-walk so much that it was often called by that name. The first minister was the Rev. Thomas Pierce of Milton, of the Methodist denomination, who remained two years and was succeeded about the year 1812 by Mr. Wood, who was of the Orthodox faith. In 1818 the Society was incorporated by the legislature as the Hawes Place Congregational Society. The ministry of Mr. Wood continued until his last illness, a period of about ten years. The little church, then consisting of fourteen members, was regularly organized on the 27th of October, 1819, the Rev. Dr. Harris of Dorchester, the Rev. Mr. Porter of Roxbury and the Rev. Mr. Norton of Weymouth officiating.

Mr. Capen had succeeded so well while in temporary charge of the church, that, on the 28th of January, 1823, he was invited to become the permanent pastor of the Hawes Place Society. He accepted the invitation, but his duties as master of the school prevented his immediate installation, and on the 23d of March, 1823, he was chosen clerk of the church, and continued in that capacity to exercise the ministerial function until the autumn of 1827. In 1826 he resigned his position as principal of the Hawes School, after a professional service in the old and the new schools of about four years. On the 8th of October, 1827, he was again invited unanimously to the permanent ministry of the Hawes Place Church, and installed by an Ecclesiastical Council on the 31st of the same month, the Rev. Dr. Porter's and Rev. Dr. Gray's churches of Roxbury, the Rev. Dr. Harris's and the Rev. Dr. Richmond's of Dorchester, the Rev. Mr. Whitney's of Quincy, and the Rev. Mr. Pierpont's of Boston assisting at the ceremony.

Mr. Capen's regular ministerial services commenced in the humble meeting-house previously described. Here he labored earnestly and faithfully until 1833. His old friend Mr. John Hawes, the benefactor of the church and school, died January 22, 1829, at the age of 88, leaving a donation sufficient to warrant the erection of a new church, then greatly needed by

the constantly increasing society. Mr. Capen, on the Sunday after Mr. Hawes's funeral, preached a sermon on the life and public services of this benevolent man, giving a discriminating history of his character and benefactions. This discourse was published, together with an "Appendix containing Historical Notices of the Hawes Place Church and Society." Another of his sermons, on "The Religious Education of Children," was printed in June, 1831, in the "Liberal Preacher." Mr. Hawes had always treated Mr. Capen with the utmost confidence and regard, and consulted him often up to the day of his death; and the excellent sketch of him in the funeral sermon above mentioned is a proof that the minister endeavored to repay in part this kindness and trustfulness.

The new meeting-house of the Hawes Place Society above alluded to, was built in 1832, and dedicated on the 1st of January, 1833. This is the little church so familiar to us all, that still stands at the junction of Fourth and Emerson Streets. It is a pretty, white building of wood, sixty feet in length by forty-six in width, surmounted by a small steeple containing a bell. The seating capacity is said to be between four and five hundred. Mr. Capen's services in the interests of the church and efforts for its welfare had been received, up to this period, with general acceptance and high regard. But this society, like many others in church history, afforded another instance of its inability to stand prosperity. Dissensions, jealousies and differences of opinion sprang up, and the experience of the minister became so unpleasant, that after six years in the new church he felt obliged to resign his pastorate. His farewell sermon, preached on the 23d of June, 1839, was written in his usual dispassionate, direct and conscientious manner. His ministerial services at the Hawes Place Church covered a period of nearly seventeen years; and its increased prosperity and influence is an evidence of his successful efforts. From this time he never again became a settled preacher.

Mr. Capen always retained the regard and confidence of the citizens of South Boston. In 1823 he was chosen a member of

the Primary School Committee Board, and held that position until 1831. In 1827 he was elected a member of the Standing Committee of this Board, and continued thereon until 1831. In 1836 he was elected a representative to the Legislature of the State. In 1837 he officiated as one of the lecturers of the celebrated Thursday Public Lectures at the First Church, in Chauncy Place, Boston. He was again chosen on the Primary School Board in 1841, serving until 1844, and as member of the Standing Committee in 1843.

In 1845, Mr. Capen left his home, in South Boston, to which he had become deeply attached, to become the missionary of the poor at the city of Baltimore, to which post he had been invited as the successor of the Rev. Charles H. A. Dall. In this arduous position he acquitted himself with great satisfaction to the trustees of the Baltimore Ministry at Large, who gave ample evidence as to his efficiency and faithfulness in this laborious duty. His earnestness of purpose and tenderness of heart rendered him peculiarly well qualified for the task of combined instruction and charity. His first report, dated January 31, 1846, which was printed, shows the deepest feeling of devotion to his office.

But Mr. Capen did not remain long in Baltimore. He returned to South Boston, and was soon after again elected by his fellow citizens a representative as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature of 1847. In this office, as in all other positions held by him, he rendered faithful and efficient service.

In 1855, Mr. Capen wrote an elaborate paper, published in the "Christian Examiner" for September of that year, on "Dr. Codman and the Second Church in Dorchester." He was also said to have been the author of several biographical sketches of ministers and old residents of South Boston which have been read with interest and re-published.

During his entire residence in South Boston, his limited salary obliged Mr. Capen to cultivate his grounds with his own hands. He was often seen driving his oxen, cheerfully and contentedly. He soon acquired a taste for farming, gaining vigorous health



therefrom, as well as much skill as a farmer. His experience and opinions on agricultural matters were often contributed to the "New England Farmer," and are said to have been considered of much practical value by the readers of that paper. In all his pecuniary straits he was never known to be penurious, exacting, cringing or mean.

Mr. Capen never lost his interest in, or attachment to the ministry, preaching occasionally till the close of his life wherever he was in request, and frequently supplying vacant pulpits. His attachment to his old college continued till the last; and in 1836 he wrote—"Attended Commencement for the 35th time, the 33d in succession." Early in 1858, his vigorous health, which had hitherto showed no signs of giving way, began to fail; yet, although quite feeble in body, he was present at the Commencement at Harvard in July, 1858, remarking that he had attended every Commencement since he graduated. His last days were passed in South Boston, and there he died on the 28th of August, 1858, at the age of sixty-nine years, nine months and three days. His funeral took place at Hawes Place Church on Tuesday, August 31st, 1858, at two o'clock.

Something of the character of Mr. Capen may perhaps be gathered from this necessarily brief and imperfect memoir. His more prominent qualities seem to have been an unflagging earnestness and devotion to whatever he was called upon to do. He always showed an interest in church and school matters, was clear in intellect, generally correct in judgment, tender-hearted and devoted in the public as well as the domestic relations of life; and while never perhaps a brilliant, he was always a useful man, never afraid to work, of an amiable disposition and was a conscientious and devout Christian. As a speaker he was gifted with a loud, clear and distinct voice, that could be easily heard by his audience. In personal appearance he was large and well formed, and in manner was pleasant and genial towards all. He was an excellent mimic, and could skilfully imitate the voices of eccentric speakers and the cries of animals. It is scarcely

necessary to add, in closing the sketch of this worthy man, that he was greatly beloved and respected and his loss much deplored by those among whom he had lived so long, and who knew him so well.

Mr. Capen left a widow, five sons and one daughter. Mrs. Capen survived her husband nearly thirty years, dying only a few years ago, upwards of ninety-four years of age. Of the sons, four of them, after leaving the Hawes School, were educated at Harvard University. Francis L. and John were teachers for several years. Francis was at one time minister of the gospel. Edward was for some years Librarian of the Boston Public Library, and is now Librarian of the Haverhill Library; Charles J. has been for many years one of the masters of the Boston Latin School; and Barnard was for a long period Secretary of the Boston School Committee.

---

## BARNUM FIELD.

---

THE second master of the Hawes School was Mr. BARNUM FIELD, A.M. Mr. Field was the son of Zebulon and Hannah Field, and was a native of Taunton, Mass., where he was born June 20, 1796. He received his highest education in Brown University, at Providence, R. I., where he was graduated in 1821. He was married to Frances Eliza, eldest daughter of Richard M. Field, Town Clerk of Providence.

After leaving college he was engaged in journalism in Providence and Boston, publishing in the former city a paper called the *Independent*. Soon after his coming to Boston he was associated with the well-known journalist Col. Charles G. Greene, who became his life-long friend. In 1826, at thirty years of age, he received his first Boston school appointment as master of the Hawes School, and entered upon his duties on the 5th of

September of that year. While in charge of the school he resided on Broadway, South Boston. A very poor specimen of a blackboard and a globe were introduced during Mr. Field's regime, but neither was of much advantage. The same routine of teaching was observed.

It was during Mr. Field's administration that the school, which had sometimes been known as the "South Boston School" or the "School at South Boston," first became generally known as the Hawes School. This was in 1827. Mr. John Hawes was still living, at the age of eighty-six, and the venerable benefactor now had the satisfaction of seeing his name perpetuated in one of the oldest of the South Boston institutions which he aided in founding, as well as in the church which he contributed so much to establish. This name of the school was not fully in use, however, until 1830.

Mr. Field has been criticized as having been too severe, exacting, violent and over strict in his management of the school, and instances are known illustrating his conduct in these respects. But it must be remembered that those who make this charge were then in their childhood; and the opinions of pupils, when the system of school discipline is in question, should be taken *cum grano salis*. Many immature judgments are formed by them which, in later life, would be greatly modified. Certainly no part of Mr. Field's subsequent career seems to support this testimony. He was throughout his not long life a teacher, and an able and a good one. It is also to be noted that about this period a spirit of turbulence began to be manifested in the boys of the school, and it was several years before this refractory and insubordinate disposition entirely disappeared. It was a time when the strong hand and firm rule were necessary; and these laudable traits, as exhibited by Master Field, may have been magnified into arbitrary power in the unreflecting minds of the scholars. Most certain it is that sternness and just severity did more for the benefit of the school at this period than "modest stillness and humility," as will be subsequently shown. Emerson's First Lessons in Arithmetic was used as early as 1827, and Worcester's Elements of General History in 1829.



Master Field remained in charge of the Hawes School for a period of about three years, resigning his position in 1829. The causes which led to his resignation are not clearly apparent. He may have been transferred by the School Committee without any will of his own; he may have resigned at the request of the citizens; or, what is more probable, as the principal of the Hawes School was still ranked with the ushers of the other Boston schools, he may have sought a promotion with all the increased pecuniary emoluments attaching thereto. It is evident that he governed the school during his short term with a firm hand and enforced the necessary discipline. The number of pupils at the time of his resignation was seventy-two boys and eighty-seven girls, a total of one hundred and fifty-nine.

Mr. Field seems to have remained in South Boston for some time after his resignation as master. He had been a member of the Orthodox Congregational Society of South Boston, but on the 25th of April, 1830, he was confirmed at St. Matthew's Episcopal Church. He was chosen one of the Wardens of the church in April, 1832, and resigned in January, 1833. He was also chosen for one year a delegate to the diocesan convention.

On quitting the Hawes School, Mr. Field was immediately appointed (Dec. 1, 1829) grammar master of the Hancock School, in Hanover Street, Boston, as the successor of Mr. Nathaniel K. G. Oliver, who had held that position since the foundation of the school. This school is of the same age as the Hawes, both having been opened in 1823, and always had a respectable rank among the Boston educational institutions. Master Field continued in the service of the grammar department of the Hancock School about seven years, filling his office in an able and satisfactory manner.

In 1836 he was transferred to the Franklin School, on Washington Street, near Dover, as grammar master. This school is one of the oldest in the city, having been established soon after the Revolution, in 1785, during the life of Benjamin Franklin, for whom it was named, making it the third in point of age. It first consisted of two distinct schools, one on Mason Street, the

other on Nassau Street now Common Street. The two were united in 1819, at the house in Common Street. The school-house on Washington Street was first erected in 1826, destroyed by fire in 1844, and entirely rebuilt in 1845, during Mr. Field's administration. Mr. Field was the successor of Mr. Richard Green Parker, in the grammar department, the latter gentleman having been appointed as the first grammar master of the new Johnson School. Mr. Field was grammar master of the Franklin School for a period of twelve years, filling his office so ably and acceptably to the School Committee that in 1848, when the school was placed under one head, he was appointed its sole master, in which position he continued during the remainder of his life. While still in the vigor of manhood and at the height of his usefulness he was stricken down by an attack of neuralgia of the bowels, and died very suddenly at his residence, No. 99 Pleasant Street, on the 7th of May, 1851, at the age of fifty-five. Funeral services were held over the remains at St. Paul's Church, Boston, and the body was taken to Providence, R. I., where it was buried. It has since been removed to Forest Hills Cemetery. Mr. Field, at the time of his death, was engaged in writing a history of the Boston Public Schools, which unfortunately was not finished and has never since been completed. He was the author of a geography and atlas which was used in the Boston Schools for some time.

The best evidence, perhaps, of Mr. Field's character and abilities is to be found in the resolutions of respect to his memory adopted by the masters of the Boston grammar schools at their meeting held at the Bowdoin School, May 8th, 1851. These fellow associates of his in the cause of education must have known him well, and it is reasonable to suppose that they were thoroughly acquainted with his character and his methods of instruction. They expressed their sense of his skill, fidelity and success, his many estimable qualities as a man, citizen, neighbor and friend, his generous heart and energetic hand, and their sympathy for his family; and the conclusion derived from this is, that in the premature death of Mr. Field, the Boston schools sustained a loss not easily to be filled.

Mr. Richard Montgomery Field, who, for upwards of a quarter of a century, has been the efficient manager of the Boston Museum, is a son of Mr. Barnum Field.

It was during Mr. Field's administration, in 1828, that the girls were allowed to attend school during the whole year. Mr. Charles K. Dillaway, in his able chapter on the Educational Institutions of Boston in the Memorial History of that city (Vol. IV. p. 235), mentions that previous to 1828, girls were permitted to attend the schools only half the year, from April to October. This matter had been discussed by the School Committee as early as Oct. 14, 1822, but the measure at that time was defeated.

---

## JAIRUS LINCOLN.

---

MR. FIELD was succeeded as principal of the Hawes School by Mr. JAIRUS LINCOLN, who became its third master. Mr. Lincoln was a lineal descendant of Stephen Lincoln, one of a numerous family of Lincolns who were among the early settlers of Hingham, Mass., in 1638. He was born in Boston, April 16, 1794, and was the son of Hawkes Lincoln, who was sixth in descent from the above mentioned Stephen (Hawkes,<sup>6</sup> David,<sup>5</sup> David,<sup>4</sup> David,<sup>3</sup> Stephen,<sup>2</sup> Stephen<sup>1</sup>). Hawkes Lincoln was a Common Councilman in the first City Council of Boston in 1822, holding this office until 1825. He died in June, 1829, aged fifty-nine, about the time his son became master of the Hawes School.

Jairus Lincoln entered Harvard University and was there graduated in the class of 1814. He was at the time of his death the last surviving but one of this class, which was quite a noted one, numbering such names as Prescott, the historian; President James Walker, of Harvard; Hon. Martin Brimmer, Mayor of Boston; Judge Pliny Merriek; Waldo Flint and the Rev. F. W. P. Greenwood. While in college Mr. Lincoln developed a

great taste for music, which he cultivated in his after life with considerable success, and which always remained a great source of pleasure to him through his long life. He was a player of much skill upon several musical instruments, and a composer of some merit. Some of his musical works are noted for their beauty, among them being a setting of Longfellow's hymn, "The Slave at Midnight." He published a collection of his own hymn tunes without a title-page for private circulation, and the collection known as the "Anti-Slavery Melodies" was edited by him and published for the benefit of the Anti-Slavery Society. Several of the pieces in this work were of his own composition.

Mr. Lincoln, although living to a great age, was, for a great part of his life, in feeble health. After leaving college he commenced to study for the ministry with the Rev. William Ellery Channing, but finding his health giving way and his disease, which was a weakness of the lungs, increasing, he abandoned that pursuit and made a journey to the Southern States. While in that section he received impressions of the slave life of the South which he retained through life, and which placed him on his return among the earliest and most earnest of the Abolitionists. It required great moral courage to adopt that cause in those early days, as the advocates of it were nearly everywhere treated with scorn, contempt and insult. Mr. Lincoln was very roughly handled for his zealous attitude on this question during the slave riots in New Bedford many years ago; and he was entitled to much honor for being one of the first champions of the oppressed in a struggle which lasted upwards of half a century, and he had the satisfaction of living long enough to see the final triumph of the anti-slavery cause in the emancipation of the slaves and the subduing of the rebellion.

In 1815, as he still exhibited a tendency to consumption, he sailed from Charleston, S. C., for Europe, where he remained for two years, making a more extensive tour than was usually the custom at that time and gathering a store of entertaining experiences which he was fond of recalling in his later life. His lung trouble was checked but not cured by this sojourn across the ocean.

Mr. Lincoln returned to his native land in 1817, and the next year, December 3d, 1818, was married to Mary Cotton Ware, daughter of Prof. Henry and Mary (Clark) Ware, of Cambridge. His wife's mother was daughter of the Rev. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, and granddaughter of the Rev. John Hancock, grandfather of the celebrated governor John Hancock. Finding that he had not gained sufficiently in health to enable him to follow his chosen profession of the ministry, he determined to become a teacher. He taught in the schools at Duxbury and Hingham, and was for several years an usher at the Franklin School previous to his appointment at South Boston. At one time he was said to have been an instructor at the Boston Latin School, but whether before or after his term at the Hawes School is not known. He was a candidate for the mastership of the Franklin School in 1829, but was defeated by Mr. Clough.

On the 1st of December, 1829, Mr. Lincoln was called by the School Committee to take charge of the Hawes School on the departure of Mr. Field. On the 4th of September, 1829, the salary of the master of the school had been raised by the Committee to \$1,000 per annum. Mr. Lincoln's term of office as the head of the Hawes School was a very brief one. The disorderly and turbulent conduct of the male scholars was still prevalent, and the mild system of the master was scarcely equal to the emergency. Finding it impossible to exercise the proper control and influence over the pupils which the situation demanded, finding that mildness and gentleness were totally unappreciated by those for whose benefit it was manifested, and being in still failing health and subject to great depression of spirits probably resulting from this condition, Mr. Lincoln felt himself compelled to resign his position, which he did about the 1st of February, 1830, after a short term of only two months. While he was master he was in the habit of inviting his pupils to his home, where he would entertain them with music and other recreations. It is not much to the credit of the scholars that they exhibited such an ungrateful return for such kindness on his part, while they were at school.



In 1830, Mr. Lincoln removed to Hingham, where he continued in his vocation as a teacher in public and private schools for fourteen years, and all this time being active and energetic in his support of the reforms of that period. His life as a public teacher occupied about twenty years, and he then, to use his own words, "exchanged the school-room for the potato field." In 1835, while a citizen of Hingham, he was appointed one of a committee of eleven to consider the subject of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the town. He was made secretary of the committee, and in that capacity recommended a celebration of the above event, and reported a plan for carrying it out. The report was accepted and a committee of arrangements was appointed, consisting of twelve citizens, of which Mr. Lincoln was made chairman. Under the auspices of this committee the celebration was held on the 28th of September, 1835, and was a memorable event in the history of Hingham. At the dinner on this occasion Mr. Lincoln announced several sentiments from the committee, which were responded to by Ex-President John Quincy Adams, Governor Samuel T. Armstrong, Hon. Peleg Sprague and others. Hon. Robert C. Winthrop and Adjutant General Henry A. S. Dearborn were also among the guests.

Mr. Lincoln removed to the town of Northborough in Worcester County, in 1844, where he passed the remainder of his life chiefly in farming. About the year 1868, at seventy-four years of age, he became greatly interested in fruit culture, to which he devoted his attention during his remaining years. His first wife, Mrs. Mary Cotton (Ware) Lincoln, died on the 29th of March, 1862, at the age of sixty-nine, having had seven children; and on the 19th of February, 1863, at the age of nearly sixty-nine, he was married to Mrs. Harriet W. (Ball) Mayo, widow of Charles Mayo, Esq., and daughter of Dr. Stephen Ball of Northborough. This lady survived him, and is believed to be still living at that town.

Although unable to pursue his chosen calling of the ministry, Mr. Lincoln took a great interest in church matters, and was an

active worker in the Sunday School, teaching in that capacity for the long term of forty years. He was a gentleman of studious habits and considerable literary taste, many of his poetical and other articles appearing in different magazines and papers. Among these was an obituary notice of his friend and college classmate, Waldo Flint, who died in March, 1879, which he contributed to the "Boston Journal." Mr. Lincoln was prevented from being at his friend's funeral by a severe attack of pneumonia early in 1869, which much enfeebled him; and he wrote this tribute to Mr. Flint's memory to show his appreciation of his old friend.

Mr. Lincoln retained his faculties till the close of his long life, and lived to be the oldest citizen of Northborough. He died at his home there, on Friday the 12th of May, 1882, after a short illness, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years and twenty-six days, being the last of the masters of the Hawes School to pass away. He was a man respected and loved for many fine traits of character. His feelings and sentiments were always on the side of the oppressed, and he was equally opposed to national as to individual wrong. He was conscientious, faithful, earnest and thoroughly upright. Although possibly wanting in those strong qualities so necessary to complete success as a teacher, yet his ways leaned towards humanity and gentleness and cannot be severely condemned. His very brief career at the Hawes School was scarcely sufficient in length to impress itself on the character and history of the school, and he is hardly remembered by some of the pupils there; yet his treatment of them certainly deserved much better appreciation than it received. He was singularly unselfish and disinterested in disposition, and I cannot, perhaps, more fittingly close this brief memoir than by quoting the words of one of his relatives who knew him thoroughly, and who speaks of him in these respects as a man "who would give rather than take any advantage in dealing with others, and forgetful of his own interests when working for a cause he loved."



## MARK ANTONY DEWOLFE HOWE.

---

THE successor of Mr. Lincoln, and fourth master of the Hawes School, attained the highest honors of any master ever connected with it. The Rt. Rev. MARK ANTONY DEWOLFE HOWE, D.D., LL.D., was the only child of John and Louisa (Smith) Howe of Bristol, R. I. His grandfather came from Killingly, Connecticut, to this town. His mother was a sister of the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Bosworth Smith, the first Episcopal bishop of Kentucky. He was born in Bristol, R. I., on the 5th of April, 1809. He was a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1828. In less than two years after leaving college, and before reaching the age of twenty-one, he was appointed to the charge of the Hawes School, on the 9th of February, 1830, having previously served a short time temporarily in that capacity.

On the 13th of July, 1830, the School Committee voted to have one male teacher and one male assistant, one female teacher and one female assistant, in the Hawes School, to be appointed by the master, subject to the approval of the sub-committee.

Mr. Howe was a man of small stature and not many years older than some of the pupils he was called upon to govern. The unruly element in the school probably thought that they had obtained a master whom they could easily manage. If such was the case, they soon found out their mistake. Master Howe quickly developed remarkable efficiency both in discipline and instruction; and while he had a faculty of ingratiating himself with his scholars, he knew how to enforce the rules and to administer severe measures when the exigency required them. He was also much esteemed and respected by the parents of the children placed in his charge. This pleasant condition of things soon produced a very favorable result. The school, which had been in a rather disorganized condition for some time, began to recover its good character, and was in fine condition throughout Master Howe's administration, which was entirely due to the energy, ability and efficiency of the master.

During Master Howe's term of service, Mr. William Newell was an assistant instructor in the writing department. Mr. Newell is described as a man of a mild and affable disposition, and as having been generally liked and respected. It is gratifying to record that, during this brief period, the Hawes School flourished to a great degree. Master Howe proved to be in every way a very able and successful teacher, and had he continued in this calling, as was at one time his purpose, he would have probably become one of the most accomplished and prominent of our Boston schoolmasters. His attachment to the Hawes School was great, and he will always be remembered as among the best of its masters. But unfortunately for the interests and welfare of the school, his government of it lasted but a year. While always feeling and at times manifesting his interest in the Boston schools, his inclination at length led him elsewhere, and on the 8th of February, 1831, after exactly a year's service, he resigned his position as master of the school for the purpose of becoming a tutor in Brown University, the scene of his early and honorable college career.

Previous to his departure from the Hawes School, however, Master Howe's thoughts seemed to have turned to the ministry as a means of his future usefulness. On the 25th of April, 1830, he was confirmed at St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, at the same time with Master Field. Before leaving South Boston he occasionally officiated as lay reader at that church. After his ordination as deacon, he was called to officiate as minister at St. Matthew's Church, commencing this service on the 5th of August, 1832, and continuing until some time in October, in the same year. About this time he was chosen a delegate to the diocesan convention.

Mr. Howe's services as tutor at Brown University were of short duration. His desire at this time was to enter the ministry, and he gave up his college position in 1832, and was ordained deacon of the Protestant Episcopal Church, January 15th in the same year. In 1833, he became a priest of that church, and was chosen rector of St. James's Church, Roxbury,

Mass., in October of that year. This church had just been established in St. James Street, Roxbury, and Mr. Howe was probably its first pastor. He remained as rector of St. James's Church for the space of three years.

In 1836, he removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he became rector of Christ Church of that town, and editor of the "Christian Witness." Here he continued but a few months, returning to Roxbury in the spring of 1837, where he remained for ten years. During his residence at Roxbury he was one of the Trustees of the Roxbury Grammar School, and his "Review of the Report of the Boston Public Schools" was published at Boston in 1845.

Soon after the publication of the above mentioned work, Mr. Howe received the appointment of St. Luke's Church at Philadelphia, Penn. Although a comparative stranger in that city, his abilities soon won for him honor and fame in his new abiding place. He remained at St. Luke's for nearly twenty years, receiving the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University in 1848, and from the University of Pennsylvania in 1876. His "Oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society" was published at Hartford, Conn., in 1852, and his "Domestic Slavery, a Reply to Bishop Hopkins," at Philadelphia, in 1864. While in Philadelphia, Dr. Howe was considered one of the most influential and prominent ministers of the Episcopal Church in that great city. In 1850 he was chosen Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, and held that position for twelve years. In 1862, he was a deputy to the General Episcopal Convention, and continued to act in that capacity until 1872, a period of ten years.

Dr. Howe was present at and had prepared a poem for the exercises at the celebration of the centennial anniversary of Brown University on the 6th of September, 1864, but was called away on Commencement morning, and therefore could not deliver it. It was published in the history of that celebration at Providence in 1865.

In 1865, Dr. Howe was elected missionary Bishop of Nevada,

but declined that distant office, and was in the same year chosen and consecrated Bishop of the diocese of Central Pennsylvania, a position which he still holds. About the year 1870, he was a member of a committee appointed by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church to compile the Hymnal now in use in revised form. In 1871, Bishop Howe's "Life of Bishop Alonzo Potter" was published. This year also he was at the Howe Family Gathering at South Framingham on the 31st of August. The bishop also delivered the following ode at the dedication of the Byfield School at Bristol, R. I., his native place, on the 6th of September, 1873 :—

When first upon the rock-bound strand  
Our pilgrim fathers made their home,  
Beside their huts, with pious hand,  
They built for prayer an humble dome.

Soon in the forest-clearing rose  
The village school of logs unhewn,  
The roof was green with hemlock boughs,  
Through creviced wall the light was strewn.

The fathers toiled and fought by turns  
To break the soil—repel the foe ;—  
Th' heroic fire that inly burns,  
Was fanned to flame that roof below.

The house of prayer, the village school—  
These were the muniments of power,  
The strength to hold, the skill to rule  
Were drawn from these in needful hour.

O shades of holy men and brave,  
Whose dust lies buried round these walls,  
Wake from your tranquil rest, we crave,  
And hover o'er these votive halls.

The full-grown village school behold,  
Planted in faith by works displayed !  
Your logs have sprouted, and we hold  
Our festal day beneath their shade.

Come, thronging generations, come,  
Here gird your souls for generous strife,  
Beneath this roof find Learning's home !  
And near it seek the Tree of Life !

God of our fathers, still maintain  
The heritage their prowess gave !  
Churches and schools henceforth remain  
The armories of the free and brave.

This poem was printed at Providence, R. I., in 1882.

The writer has seen the bishop's report of the work of his diocese for 1875, 1876 and 1877, which is clearly set forth.

On the 19th of October, 1879, the bishop delivered a very elaborate memorial discourse at the celebration of Founder's (Asa Packer) Day at Lehigh University.

The bi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of Bristol was celebrated on Friday, Sept. 24, 1880, on which occasion Bishop Howe delivered the poem and also a speech at the dinner. His last published work of which there is a record was his "Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania," printed at Reading, Penn., in 1886.

On the 18th of January, 1882, the clergy and laity of Central Pennsylvania celebrated Bishop Howe's jubilee of fifty years' service in the Episcopal ministry. The commemorative exercises were held at Christ Cathedral, Reading, Pennsylvania. The occasion was one of great interest to the diocese, and was considered as one of the most important events in the history of the church in that great State. The cathedral was finely decorated with beautiful tropical plants and evergreens. The bishop's chair was covered with evergreens at the back, and in the middle was a wreath of natural flowers. The services were magnificent and impressive, and were a great honor to the bishop, who was presented with a beautiful pastoral staff by the Rev. Dr. J. H. Hopkins, of Williamsport. A long account of this interesting event was published in the Philadelphia Episcopal Register for January 28, 1882.

Bishop Howe's first wife was Miss Julia Amory, daughter of Thomas Amory, of Roxbury. His second was Miss Elizabeth Marshall, daughter of Rev. Herbert Marshall; and the third, who still survives, was Miss Eliza Whitney, daughter of Asa Whitney, of Philadelphia. He has eight children, seven sons and one daughter.

Bishop Howe still lives, the last survivor of the principals of the Hawes School. The young collegian who came to teach the boys and girls of South Boston when he was only a very few



years the senior of the eldest among their number is now the venerable prelate of 79 years of age, and bearing his honors and dignities modestly, acceptably and worthily. He will always be remembered with respect and esteem by the surviving pupils under his charge as a well-beloved and efficient master.

---

## WILLIAM PUTNAM PAGE.

---

THE fifth master of the Hawes School was the Rev. WILLIAM PUTNAM PAGE, who was a native of Danvers, Mass., where he was born March 18th, 1790. His college education was received at Harvard University, where he was graduated in the class of 1809. The most persistent and extended research has failed to bring out any facts or incidents connected with this gentleman's early life for more than twenty years after his graduation.

He was appointed master of the school to succeed Mr. Howe, and assumed charge of it on the 9th of February, 1831. Mr. Page was at that time nearly forty-one years of age. On the departure of Mr. Howe, the scholars, who had maintained good order and subordination under that master's excellent government, relapsed into their turbulent state. They became, if anything, more unruly than ever before. Mr. Page tried to control them by mildness and forbearance, but entirely failed. Truancy became very common, and lawlessness, on the part of both boys and girls, was prevalent. It is related that upon one occasion the boys had physically opposed the master, and even some of the girls had assaulted the teacher. Mr. Page was a good-hearted man and generous in disposition, but seemed to have been lacking in efficiency and capacity to enforce the proper discipline. The inevitable result soon followed; the school was reduced to a very low condition.

While Master Page was in charge of the school, Mr. Thomas Baldwin Thayer, of South Boston, was usher. This young man was only a short time before a graduate from the Boston Latin School. He had excellent qualifications as a teacher, but owing probably to his having been recently a pupil of the Hawes School and to his having been brought up in the immediate neighborhood, he failed to obtain that control over his department so urgently necessary at this time. Mr. Thayer afterwards entered the ministry and became much more successful in the pulpit than he had been in the master's desk. His literary abilities were of a high order of merit and placed him among the first preachers of his denomination. His death occurred only a year or two ago. Few ministers were more highly respected than the Rev. Thomas B. Thayer, D.D.

Master Page, although he used his best endeavors in his way to maintain his authority, after an ineffectual struggle of a year and a half was compelled to resign on the 14th of August, 1832. Like Master Lincoln, his good intentions deserved better treatment than they received. He is however remembered with respect by some of his pupils, who, even at this late day, speak of him in a kindly manner.

His ill success as a master probably rendered the duties and responsibilities of that vocation distasteful to Mr. Page, as, soon after leaving the Hawes School, he abandoned the cares and trials of the school-room for the more peaceful life of the church. He was ordained by Bishop Griswold on the 18th of November, 1832, and commenced the preaching of the Episcopal faith at Goshen, N. Y. He subsequently removed to Genesee in the same State. In these fields of labor he wrought well for the advancement of his church.

In August, 1851, Mr. Page was made rector of St. Peter's Church at Cambridgeport, Mass. While here he assisted at the celebration of the centennial anniversary of Christ Church, Cambridge, on Tuesday, the 15th of October, 1861. He remained as pastor of St. Peter's Church for nearly twelve years, finally resigning his pastorate on the 26th of April, 1863, in the



seventy-fourth year of his age, and after a continued service in the ministry of over thirty years. After that time he was connected with no regular parish, though he preached occasionally for some time at various churches. Mr. Page's wife died some years before her husband. He died at Longwood on the 23d of October, 1878, at the age of eighty-eight years, seven months and five days. Mr. Page was a man possessing many amiable qualities, kind, generous and gentle, with a mind accomplished and well informed, and conscientious, faithful and devoted to his duties. He seems to have mistaken his vocation as a teacher, but he eventually fell into the right path in the ministry, to which his good qualities seem eminently to have fitted him. In the words of Bishop Paddock, in noticing his death, "he has left us the heritage of his good name and helpful example."

---

## MOSES WEBSTER WALKER.

---

THE next master of the school was a man of quite a different temperament from his immediate predecessor. In fact there could scarcely be found two men more widely contrasted in their methods of discipline than Masters Page and Walker.

MOSES WEBSTER WALKER, A.B., was the son of Benjamin and Hannah (Webster) Walker, of Atkinson, N. H., at which town he was born June 17th, 1810. He was educated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., graduating at that institution in the class of 1831. A year after his graduation, when he was but twenty-two years of age, he was appointed principal of the Hawes School.

He assumed the charge of the school as the successor of Mr. Page and as the sixth master, on the 28th of August, 1832. He knew of the disorganized condition of the school, and he was resolved to put a stop to the outrageous conduct of the scholars

and to assert his authority in a manner that should admit of no doubt as to his intentions. An opportunity for this purpose presented itself on the very first day of his experience as master. His attempts to preserve order were opposed and ridiculed by a boy named Harrington, who was called to the platform and severely flogged for his offensive conduct. Master Walker's first words to the school indicate him as a man of firmness and determination, whatever may have been his other qualities. Part of his account of this affair to the committee is here given :

“I found the scholars collected and in great disorder. I took the chair, stamped loudly upon the floor, and called the school to order. And here for the first time Harrington attracted my attention, by continuing his talk and laughter. I again enjoined silence, directing my remarks particularly to Harrington, after which the house was still. I then said: ‘Hear me. I see many things which I do not like, and which must not be continued. I am about to command you to do some few things, and I shall speak but once. Be careful to obey me promptly, as a failure in this respect will expose you to certain punishment.’ Seeing a great part of the scholars supporting their heads upon their hands, with elbows upon their desks, I said to them, ‘The first thing which you are to do is to take your elbows from those desks.’ This was instantly done by all except Harrington, to whom I again addressed myself, in a manner which left no room for his mistaking my meaning. Upon this he removed his elbows from his desk, but assumed a smile in which I read his character. The children were then told to fold their arms, and to remain in that position until further orders. This was done; but I now observed that Harrington and two or three in his immediate vicinity were casting looks at each other and laughing. They were ordered to take those smiles from their faces; whereupon Harrington removed his arms from the position in which he had just been commanded to hold them, placed his elbows on the desk, his hands before his face, and continued laughing and looking from behind his hands at the boys about him.”

Master Walker goes on to state that after this third exhibition of his indifference he thought it necessary to make an example of the boy. He was accordingly called to the platform, flogged

several times and made to perform several tasks. These he did reluctantly at first, but finally submitted with a good grace, and was then allowed to take his seat.

This occurrence was the occasion of considerable excitement upon its becoming known outside the school limits. The father of the boy whipped, Mr. Leonard Harrington, complained to the committee that his son "was cruelly beaten and wounded by Mr. Moses W. Walker, master of the Hawes School, South Boston, for no such misconduct on the part of the boy as would have justified the infliction of even moderate chastisement, much less the aggravated whipping he received." He requested an investigation, with a view of obtaining redress in case his charges against the master were sustained. The investigation was held, and the master defended his conduct in a straightforward manner as appears from the foregoing extract. It seems evident from this account that the boy was a very refractory pupil, probably a ringleader of others, and certainly needed strong measures to repress him. The case was referred to a special committee appointed by the school committee. Both sides were heard, the evidence of pupils present at the time of the affair was taken, and the opinion of a physician who was called to examine the wounds was given. From all this testimony it appeared to the committee that the master was not angry at the time he punished the boy, but was perfectly cool, and that the boy's injuries were not such as to show cruel punishment. Master Walker was therefore sustained by the committee, and he continued his course of punishment for nearly a year and a half, until he had brought the school to a good state of discipline.

This description affords an excellent illustration not only of the local but of the general system of discipline in the Boston schools of half a century ago; for it must be remembered that at that time the infliction of corporal punishment was much more common in the schools than at the present time. Master Walker was probably not more severe in this respect than were many of his cotemporary masters; and when we consider his youth—being but seven or eight years older than some of the

oldest boys, and at an age when the temptation to give way to excitement and passion is often too powerful to successfully resist—the wonder is that he controlled himself so well, not that he punished so often, when the low state of the school at that time is kept in mind.

But while Master Walker may have secured the proper obedience and discipline in his pupils, the main question remains to be answered;—whether the system of bodily whipping has a tendency to bring forth the highest forms of school education by inspiring fear of the master and so compelling the pupil to learn his lessons. The system of corporal punishment has been frequently discussed. It has been both defended and denounced with vigor for many years; until, thanks to the advancing civilization of the present day, it has mainly disappeared from our school system. The plan of learning lessons under compulsion is of little value; and that education is the poorest which is inspired by fear of, not love for, the master. Compulsory lessons are soon forgotten, and the time bestowed on them is mostly wasted. But that system which creates an interest in his lessons in the mind of the pupil, and which fosters that interest by extraneous and ingenious ways, is of all methods the best yet discovered to enable the pupil to retain and remember what he has learned; and such a system can best begin by the scholar having a respect and love for his teacher, so that he listens with interest and not with indifference to what is told or explained to him. Such a system, as will shortly be seen, was soon put in practice at the Hawes School with the best results.

Master Walker was not only sustained in his government of the school, but was promoted; for in 1833 he was made equal in rank to the masters of the other schools, a position since held by all the masters. But while he had the confidence and support of the committee, he did not succeed in winning the respect of the citizens of South Boston who were opposed to his severity of discipline; and after a term of nearly a year and a half he resigned his position on the 14th of January, 1834.

He was immediately appointed grammar master of the Mayhew

School. This school was considerably older than the Hawes, having been founded in 1803, at the corner of Hawkins and Chardon Streets, at the request of the citizens of West Boston who needed another school. It was originally a school for boys, and was named for the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew in 1821. It afterwards became a school for both sexes, and remained on its original site until 1847, when another school-house was erected on Hawkins Street, at some little distance from the first one. The school was discontinued in 1876. Mr. Walker succeeded Mr. William Clough as grammar master in 1834 at the old school building, and while in charge of it he had the assistance of Mr. Aaron Davis Capen as writing master, who was formerly an assistant at the Hawes School, and has been previously noticed in this work. The Mayhew School was finally organized under one head, and for boys only.

While master of the Mayhew School, Mr. Walker was married on the 30th of April, 1834, to Miss Sophia Rebecca Cutter, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Nutting) Cutter, of Charlestown, Mass. By this marriage he had two sons. His eldest son, Edward M. Walker, was a volunteer in the Union service during the Rebellion, and was present at the battle of Bull Run as a member of the Fifth Regiment Mass. Volunteers.

Master Walker's life was a brief one. He died at Boston on the 22d of November, 1838, at the early age of twenty-eight years, five months and five days, and was the first of the masters of the Hawes School to pass away. He governed the Hawes School for a period of a year and a half, and the Mayhew School for nearly five years until his death. It is a fair presumption that had he lived to more mature years he would have made an excellent master. His defects were seemingly those incidental to youth. In character he appears to have been self-reliant, energetic and firm, and in intellectual training he was apparently well equipped. In his service of over six years as an instructor nothing appears against him that the committee could condemn, and when advancing age had given him that steadiness and reflecting power that comes with it, his record for efficiency and



usefulness would probably have made him a teacher of high reputation. That he was rash, eccentric in his system of punishment and possibly headstrong, may be admitted; but that he was intentionally violent or cruel in his methods is a charge that cannot be sustained by any evidence in his career.

Master Walker's widow remained as a teacher at the Mayhew School for several years after the death of her husband.

---

## JOSEPH HARRINGTON, JR.

---

WITH the succession of its seventh master, the history and the fame of the Hawes School seem to emerge from their clouded obscurity to the full blaze of the noonday sun. So brilliant, useful, and influential was his career, that it is difficult to speak of Master Harrington except in terms of enthusiasm. How far the system of enforced obedience practised by Master Walker paved the way for the great honor and success which the school acquired and maintained during the remainder of its history, I shall not pause to inquire; but it is most certain that by far the larger part, if not the whole of the credit is justly due to the character, ability and efforts of the man of whom it is now my great pleasure to write. Fortunately the materials for the life of this admirable master are abundant. His career has been told with excellent judgment and fine literary style by his friend and college classmate, the Hon. William Whiting of Roxbury, President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and member of the National Congress from one of the Boston districts, lately deceased; and he is also mentioned quite fully in Simonds's History of South Boston, and in numerous letters and tributes of the boys under his charge who remember him with so much delight. From these and some minor sources of information, the following necessarily limited memoir is derived.



Joseph Warrington, Jr.

SEVENTH MASTER.

1834—1839.





The Rev. JOSEPH HARRINGTON, Jr., was the son of Joseph Harrington, of Roxbury, Mass., a somewhat prominent lawyer and justice of the peace, who practised many years in the Norfolk and Suffolk Courts. He was born in Roxbury on the 21st of February, 1813, and was the eldest son of a large family of brothers and sisters. He began to develope some of those striking qualities which afterwards were so marked in his manhood, at a remarkably early period of his life. It is related of him by Mr. Whiting, that, upon one occasion, when he was but five years of age, it was thought best to punish him while at school for disobedience. The boy seized the ferrule, which he thought was intended to disgrace him, broke it and threw the pieces on the floor. He had his temporary triumph, but the next day, being so ordered by his parents, came with an humble apology to his teacher for his conduct. This incident is given not so much to exhibit the boy's remarkable precocity as to show his high spirit and that sense of justice and obedience and openness of conviction which even at that early age began to be manifested in his character. He was not free from the faults incident to other high-spirited boys, but his faculty of quickly seeing and acknowledging his fault was a quality not so common as to be unworthy of notice.

Among other traits of character evinced by young Harrington were his extraordinary affection for his mother, passing the bounds of ordinary love, and his boldness, determination and manly feeling. At seven years of age, he was on one occasion punished by his mother for some misdemeanor. Noticing how deeply his mother was affected at being compelled to correct him in this way, he threw his arms around her neck and promised her that she should never have occasion again to punish him for disobedience, a promise which he ever after faithfully kept. When he was twelve years old, this promise was put to a rather severe test. He was spending a holiday with some friends and schoolmates and was invited by some of them to jump into a boat that lay moored to the shore. Soon after the boys unfastened the boat and pushed off. Harrington saw their intention

and at once requested the boys to set him ashore. The boys refused to do so, whereupon he told them that he had promised his mother never to go out in a boat without her permission; that he would be sorry to spoil the new clothes he was wearing, but that unless they put back he would jump overboard and swim ashore. The boys at length complied with his request and he landed, losing the society of his companions and a pleasant time. This instance of filial love and respect, of resistance to temptation by keeping his promise, and of self-respect, is as rare in a boy of that age as it is commendable.

Young Harrington was prepared for his higher education in the schools of his native town. Among other masters who undoubtedly exercised a great influence in forming his character and shaping his future life, was Mr. Edward Bliss Emerson, who is described by Mr. Whiting as "a man of great purity and simplicity of character, uniting exquisite delicacy and sensitiveness with an earnest, religious purpose, sterling common sense and a wide and generous sympathy for all. Elegant and graceful in manners and address, rich in the stores of classic learning as well as polite literature, graced with every quality that could fascinate youth, or command the love, respect and admiration of manhood, Mr. Emerson exercised an irresistible influence over every one with whom he was intimately associated." It is not surprising, therefore, that so many of these traits should have been exhibited in after life by the subject of this memoir, who often mentioned his old instructor in terms of admiration, reverence and gratitude.

At fourteen years of age, in September, 1827, the young scholar entered Phillips Academy at Exeter, N. H., then under the charge of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Abbot and Dr. Gideon Soule. His fellow student at Exeter and classmate at Cambridge, the Rev. Abiel Abbot Livermore, President of the Theological Academy at Meadville, Penn., thus describes him at this period:—

"I well remember his fair, open face, his light hair and affable manner. He was a specimen of a healthy, genuine, fine-spirited

New England boy. My impression is clear, that, if one word were used to describe him then, that word would be *magnanimity*. His mind was a good one, but his strength lay in his heart and character. He would not allow meanness in plays, or tyranny of the strong over the weak. His clear, blue eye would flash rebuke at any unworthy compliances, and his manly voice would ring out an indignant condemnation. He was active and athletic, excelled in manly sports, and did with might and main whatever he undertook, whether it was to get a lesson, catch a fish, or win the game. He was a good scholar; but his nature did not run up in any brilliant eccentricities or specialties which mankind commonly call genius. His genius was rotund, complete, equal to every occasion. Physically, mentally, morally, he was a high-toned, healthy human creature, and he carried this wholesome equipoise through life. He could do all things well, and maintained, both at the academy and in college, high rank as a scholar. His moral conduct and deportment were unexceptionable, and his heart poured out a constant tide of good feeling. As a friend, he was always true, frank and sincere, and he entered with warmth and heartiness into all the school-boy confidences and ardent sympathies of youth."

This accurate pen-portrait of the future master so closely agrees with the judgment of those who knew him in his more mature life that it will be readily recognized by all with whom he was afterwards associated. He received a thorough training and preparation for college in the quiet seclusion of Exeter Academy, gradually but surely developing the marked traits of his character and nerving himself for the wider scholastic life to come.

In the summer of 1829, after an experience of two years at Exeter, and at the age of sixteen, he entered Harvard University. "He thus abandoned," writes his biographer, Mr. Whiting, "the busy mart, the stirring scenes of commercial enterprise, the excitement of politics, the hope of wealth, and consecrated himself to the pursuit of learning. He exchanged the noisy and rattling pavement for the shady walk; the dusty race-course for the academic grove; the rough struggle of actual business for the intellectual contests of Greek philosophers; the stock-list and price-current for Thucydides and Xenophon and the pon-

derous tomes of the school-men." He was fully prepared to pass a thorough examination for the Freshman class, and did so with success. In the same class with him were the Rev. George E. Ellis, Col. Fletcher Webster, Hon. William Whiting and Jeffries Wyman.

The dangers and temptations to which young students of colleges at or near large cities are exposed, and which often prove the injury and sometimes the downfall of many of the unresisting ones, passed young Harrington by unharmed. Indeed, these seductive influences seem rather to strengthen his sturdy mental and moral qualities by his opposition to them. His strong individuality was thus brought out into bolder relief, and his high sense of honor and chivalric devotion to moral duties fortified thereby.

Mr. Whiting describes him as at this time possessing a strong, vigorous and healthy physical constitution, a broad chest and well developed form which gave to his stature, though but little above the medium height, an appearance of solidity and dignity which well corresponded with the manliness of his character. He was fond of out-of-door air and exercise, and his active habits, continually strengthening his constitution, enabled him to walk a dozen miles or more in the day, which he accomplished at frequent intervals without apparent fatigue. He took long journeys on foot with many of his classmates during the vacations. He acquired the arts of boxing and fencing, not only for self-defence but for the exercise it afforded him. In these arts he developed a quick eye, a cool judgment, unusual dexterity and skill, and a fearlessness and bravery which always marked his personal bearing. Fond of wild pranks, like most college youths, he never caused destruction of property or intentionally wounded the feelings of any college officer, although planning and leading in many of the escapades of the time. He was fearless in single combat, chivalrous and strictly honorable towards his opponent, and always excelled in athletic sports.

But it was in the higher moral qualities that young Harrington was most distinguished, in college and through life. His re-



markable sense of honor has been already frequently noticed. He was quick to resent an insult, either by word or blow, and as prompt to accept an apology. He was in the highest degree brave, manly, self-reliant, firm, decided, steadfast, generous, high-souled, strenuous, energetic, sincere, truthful, thoroughly honest and conscientious, resolute without obstinacy, confident in his own judgment, respectful and just towards women, neat and simple in his dress, graceful and self-possessed in manners, full of good humor, sensitive to wrong wherever practised, inclined to the romantic, loving the beautiful in nature, art or literature, scorning the vicious and the bad, and never profane or gross in speech.

In his mental accomplishments he was hardly less remarkable. He was not so fond of study as to become a bookworm, but he was, nevertheless, a very respectable scholar. He was faithfully devoted to his studies, always mastered his lessons and held an honorable rank in his class. He cared little for abstract science and mathematical studies, but was much interested in the study of languages, particularly the Italian, French and German. In the English language he admired and was well versed in the works of Shakespeare, Milton, Chaucer and Spenser; and in the German he was equally fond of Goethe and Schiller.

With his enthusiastic temperament it may well be supposed that he became a devotee at the shrine of the muses. He loved music passionately and practised the more beautiful parts of operas which he often heard, becoming sufficiently familiar with them not only to understand but to criticize them. From the works of Rossini, Bellini and others, he gradually extended his acquaintance to the composers of a higher order of genius. In the drama, he was not only familiar with Shakespeare, but with Ben Johnson and the other Elizabethan dramatists; and he was greatly impressed with the acting of Charles Kemble and his daughter Fanny, who were then honoring the American stage with their fine art. From these sources and through these inspirations he derived a fluency of speech and a purity and richness of language which well became him in after years. From these

sources he also developed a love for elocution which about that time was introduced into the university, and excited general interest and rivalry among the students. Our young student practised this art so successfully as to secure one of the Boylston prizes for declamation during his Junior year, thus proving that he bestowed on this form of mental training all that earnestness of application which characterized him in all other things that demanded his attention. He became graceful and easy in gesture, and developed his vocal expression in a fine musical cadence and great propriety of emphasis and intonation. He was constantly progressing in this work, and became even better as an elocutionist in after years, when he could speak with more spontaneous feeling, than he was at college.

Thus, constantly developing and expanding the noblest traits of character, growing in reputation and fame, eliciting the favor of his teachers and always a marked and prominent figure among his classmates, young Harrington passed the four years of his university life. He was at one time interested in the study of phrenology, which was then being advocated by the celebrated Dr. Spurzheim; but neither this nor his partiality for the fine arts caused him to neglect for one moment his devotion to his regular college duties. He was always anxious to satisfy his parents, who had made great sacrifices to give him a college education; and he succeeded so well that, in the words of Mr. Whiting, "Few young men have passed through the fiery ordeal of college life with less cause for regret than he." The purity of his life and conduct in every respect is all the more remarkable when we consider that he was inclined to be excitable in temper and therefore frequently obliged to practise self-control. His letters show the difficulties he encountered and the success he finally obtained. He was often obliged to practise rigid economy and self-denial, living frequently upon bread and milk.

Mr. Harrington was graduated at Harvard in 1833, receiving the customary degree of Bachelor of Arts. His first experience in school teaching was at Walpole, during his college term. This duty he performed as a means of partly defraying his



college expenses, and but little is known of his success there. Just before the close of his college career, he obtained leave of the president to go to East Greenwich, R. I., where he received the appointment of principal of the academy. While teaching at that place he wrote the part which he delivered at the time of his graduation at Harvard. He remained at the head of the East Greenwich Academy for a period of about six months and then came to South Boston.

Armed and equipped with all the high moral qualities and mental strength before described, Mr. Harrington assumed the duties and responsibilities of principal of the Hawes School, on the 14th of January, 1834, to which he had been called as seventh master, on the resignation of Mr. Walker. The school is described by Mr. Whiting as "at that time reputed to be one of the most difficult of the Boston schools to manage, and held the lowest rank of them all. Some of its pupils were spoken of as turbulent, refractory and profane; and the young man, not yet of age, who dared to undertake its charge, was looked upon with curiosity and surprise by all." This statement must, I think, be taken in a somewhat qualified sense. Master Walker had certainly brought the school to some appearance of order and discipline, however external this may have been, by his system of compulsion and flogging, so that it was not quite so low as it had been. This enforced obedience did not probably take very deep root in the minds of the scholars, but it may have helped Master Harrington to prepare the way for something better. The young master had to encounter, however, something more serious than this, in the indifference of the parents and the citizens. "They have sent us another boy for our school-master," they said, in allusion to the youth of Masters Howe and Walker; "a boy seems to the committee to be good enough for us." They were soon re-assured upon this point by the conduct of the new master, and from distrust they soon changed to confidence in his plans and methods. The pupils themselves regarded the youthful teacher with curiosity, and probably wondered whether he would thrash them into outward

obedience, or whether they would be able to master or defy him, as he was but little older than some of themselves. They also were soon to learn, to their great advantage, that it was possible to secure order and discipline by other means than force.

Mr. Harrington adopted an entirely different policy from his predecessors. In many respects it was original and eminently practicable and effective. Instead of frequent and excessive corporal punishment for minor offences, he endeavored to rule the school by reasoning with the scholars and awakening and appealing to their sense of right and wrong. During the school hours he was strict and yet kind in his manner, and seldom failed to impress in this way the most incorrigible of his pupils. If any of the rules were disobeyed, the culprit was called to reflect upon his conduct, and the master earnestly endeavored to convince him of his fault or folly. In this respect Mr. Harrington's task was at times a hard one, owing to the hardened nature of some of the boys. It is related by one of the pupils, that after trying all his ordinary methods of reasoning with him without any effect in influencing the mind of the refractory scholar, the master at last exclaimed, "If your dear mother, who loved you so much, can see your conduct now, do you not think it will grieve her spirit?" The right chord was touched at last, and the boy, from that time, altered his behavior, and became one of the best in the school. He was ultimately successful in business, and meeting the master in Boston a short time before the latter's death, and being congratulated by him upon his success, he frankly replied, "Mr. Harrington, all that I am I owe to you."

By methods such as these, Master Harrington gradually changed the feelings of the boys from opposition and indifference to respect and eventually to love for him; and this love was greatly strengthened by his interest and friendly association with the boys outside of school hours. While in school, lessons were required to be thoroughly learned, but in the intervals of recess or after school, Mr. Harrington would often join in the sports of the boys with a zest almost equal to their own, and was

always ready to do anything to increase their happiness or pleasure. He frequently planned excursions into the country or visits to exhibitions, and strove incessantly to secure their moral as well as their mental advancement, and also their love and esteem.

In school, he lightened the burdens and irksomeness of the monotonous daily routine by inventing novelties. He originated the series of *positions* which afterwards came into common use in nearly all of the New England schools. He provided such regulations for the prevention of truancy as almost completely surpressed this fault. His establishment of the Hawes Juvenile Association will be subsequently described more in detail.

Mr. Harrington, at the time of his first coming to South Boston, boarded at the residence of the Rev. Dr. Rollin H. Neale, pastor of the first South Boston Baptist Church. Dr. Neale's house was conveniently near the school-house, and it was there that the new master celebrated his twenty-first birthday on the 21st of February, 1834; his parents, brothers and sisters being present on the occasion. Dr. Neale was at first disposed to look somewhat coldly upon him, as he had supported the claims of Mr. Forbes, who was a candidate for the mastership of the school, and whom Mr. Harrington had defeated for the place. The reverend doctor had not intended to keep boarders, but he describes the young master as appearing "so frank and open, so intelligent and affable, and withal spoke so kindly of his unsuccessful rival," that his doubts and distrust vanished, and in compliance with his request he became a member of the family of Dr. Neale, who soon learned to appreciate his good qualities, and entertained for his new lodger feelings of respect and esteem, although differing from him on various religious points. Dr. Neale sent a letter to Mrs. Harrington, at the time of the death of her husband, in which he expressed in forcible and feeling terms his regard for Mr. Harrington and his great regret at his untimely loss. This letter will be again alluded to further on in this memoir.

It may readily be surmised that, in the career of a master so

fruitful in expedients and plans to secure the welfare and happiness of the scholars under his control, many events must have happened, and such was the case. On the 27th of March, 1834, the school had increased in numbers to such an extent that it was found necessary to fit up the upper story of the school building, which had hitherto been unused, for the accommodation of the pupils. New desks were also furnished throughout the school.

On the 29th of August, 1834, during a violent thunder storm, the school-house was struck by lightning while the school was in session. The scholars were naturally much alarmed and rushed to the door and down the stairs in great confusion, but fortunately without serious injury to any one, though some were bruised and all frightened. An amusing incident is related in connection with this event. At the time the lightning struck, a laborer was employed in digging near the school-house. Running from his work in terror he met his employer, who inquired the cause of his excitement. He was informed that a ball of fire had fallen near his house. The employer started for the school-house, and observing a swarm of wasps issuing from the eaves of the building raised an alarm of fire. It was some time before he could be persuaded of his mistake. After the alarm had subsided and the fear of the scholars was somewhat quieted, Master Harrington gathered his little flock, addressed them appropriately and prayed with them for their preservation in a perilous crisis. The lightning having loosened the plastering, a portion of it fell the next day between the outer and inner walls and again alarmed the children, but they were soon quieted.

On the 11th of August, 1835, the school, which had for twelve years consisted of but one department and was under but one head, was permanently divided into two departments. A writing department was organized and placed in charge of Mr. John A. Harris as writing master. Mr. Harrington, however, as grammar master, was still recognized as the head master. The salary of the writing master was to be \$1,000 annually, thus placing him on an equal footing in this respect with his colleague.



This measure was undoubtedly of much benefit to the school, as it enabled each master to concentrate his energies upon fewer studies and so increased the effectiveness of each. Mr. Jonathan Battles, Jr., was about this time appointed usher, and Sarah P. Sprague and Sophia Easte, Assistants. The number of boys in the school in 1837 was two hundred and forty, average attendance two hundred. The number of girls two hundred, attendance one hundred and fifty.

In January, 1838, the introduction of music into the Hawes School was tried as an experiment by the School Committee, probably at the suggestion of Master Harrington, who, as has been noted, had taken a great interest in this subject, and had endeavored to impart it to the scholars.\* Mr. Lowell Mason, who volunteered his services, was selected as the first regular teacher of this interesting art. The experiment proved so successful that music was soon after introduced into all the Boston grammar schools and has remained there, a source of interest and delight, ever since. Mr. Johnson succeeded Mr. Mason in this department, and he was in turn followed by Mr. Albert Drake, whose gentle, pleasant ways are so well remembered by those under his charge. The simple school melodies

\* The idea of the introduction of music into the Boston public schools originated in the Boston Academy of Music, an institution founded about the year 1832, and having for one of its objects, as set forth in its first annual report in 1833, the establishment of the instruction of vocal music in the public schools of the city. A memorial from the government of this organization, supported by two petitions from many citizens of Boston, praying that vocal music be introduced into the public schools, was received at a meeting of the School Committee held August 10th, 1836. This memorial was referred to a select committee, who reported in favor of the measure, August 24, 1837, recommending the introduction of music into four of the schools, the Hancock, Eliot, Johnson and Hawes. This recommendation was adopted by the School Committee on the 19th of September following, but failing to secure the necessary appropriation from the City Council, the measure was defeated at that time. At the quarterly meeting of the School Committee held in November of the same year, the following resolutions were passed: "Resolved—that in the opinion of the School Committee, it is expedient that the experiment be tried of introducing instruction in vocal music by public authority, as part of the system of public instruction, into the Public Schools of this city. Resolved—that the experiment be tried in the Hawes School in South Boston, under the direction of the Sub-Committee of that school and the Committee on Music, already appointed by this Board." Instruction in music was accordingly commenced in the Hawes School in the autumn of 1837. On the 7th of August, 1838, the Sub-Committee reported that they visited the school on the 6th of August, and heard the musical exercises with great satisfaction. The success of the experiment had more than fulfilled the sanguine expectations entertained in regard to it. The committee added, on the authority of the masters of the Hawes School, that the scholars were further advanced in their other studies than at the end of any other previous year. From that time forth the introduction of music into the schools was an assured fact.

were generally selected with propriety and good taste, and became great favorites with the scholars, and to the Hawes School belongs the honor of their first introduction. Those simple old school songs are still sung with touching pathos, zest, full hearts and almost with tearful eyes by the members of the Old Hawes School Boys' and Girls' Associations after the lapse of half a century from their original introduction! Surely, in the words of the great poet of mankind,

"Age cannot wither them, nor custom stale  
Their infinite variety."

The manly and chivalric qualities displayed by Master Harrington have been frequently noted in this work, but they seldom had a better opportunity for their exhibition than in an incident that occurred while he was master of the school. The writer is indebted to an unpublished letter of the eminent architect, Mr. Charles A. Alexander, of Chicago, formerly one of Mr. Harrington's pupils, which has been kindly furnished him by Mr. Rogers, to whom it is addressed, for the particulars of this occurrence. This letter has another and a sadder interest at the present time, as intelligence has been received of the death of its writer. It is here given in full.

*"Leland Hotel, Chicago, Dec. 6th, 1887.*

"MR. JAMES B. ROGERS,—

DEAR SIR:—I am extremely gratified by receiving your favor of the 25th of November, inclosing Order of Exercises, &c. of an Exhibition of the Hawes Public School, given on the 14th of August, 1838! It carries me back nearly fifty years to the pleasantest of my school-boy days, viz., those when I went to school to Master Harrington. He was an exceptional school-master; because he was a gentleman (not a pedagogue) and aimed to impart to his pupils high ideas of deportment as well as of scholarship. Many a time did he join our boys on the play ground in a game of football; and on one occasion he gave the boys a lesson in manliness—on the school platform—that would hardly be tolerated by the School Committee of the present day. Recess was over—the bell had rung and a crowd

of boys were skylarking towards the school when one of the boys, named Martin Winde, in a most uncalled-for manner, attacked a strange country boy who was passing, and was at once knocked down. Immediately Winde's friends came to his rescue, and it would have fared hard with the stranger if the master, who saw the whole from the window above, had not shouted out to us, '*Bring him up.*' We immediately laid hold of the stranger (who was much larger than any boy in school) and soon deposited him, very much frightened, on the school platform. Mr. Harrington then spoke some words of assurance to the stranger and rung the bell for silence. He then asked who it was that had attacked the stranger, and Martin Winde stood up, and proclaiming himself the champion, the master asked him if he did not think it was a mean thing to attack a stranger, knowing he (Winde) would be backed up by his friends, and telling Winde that the stranger being much the larger would probably whip him if fair play were shown. This insinuation was denied by Winde, who replied that 'he could whip the stranger at any time and in any place;' at which the master—having spoken a word to the stranger—called Winde out on to the platform and told him to take off his jacket, and the stranger also peeled his jacket off. 'Now,' said the master, 'we will see which is the smartest and most gentlemanly lad. Time!' And they went at it; but it immediately became apparent that the stranger was too much for Winde, and the master gave the word to throw him down on the platform, which the stranger easily obeyed. The master then very politely handed him his cap and told him that he need never fear that he would be again attacked by the school-boys, and waiting on him to the door, bade him a polite good morning. Winde was then sent out, blubbing and crying to the recitation room, and Mr. Harrington then took occasion to lecture the boys on the cowardice that had been displayed by Winde from first to last, and particularly the ungentlemanly advantage taken of the stranger when Winde knew he would be backed by his mates. Then, and before calling Winde into his seat, he added, 'Now I want to say one thing more. If I hear of any boy taunting Winde about the whipping the stranger gave him, *I will flog that boy!*' The whole of this episode took much less time than it has to write it; but it showed very forcibly that we had an *original school-master*. That same originality caused him to place a piano of his own in the school and experiment with the whole school in singing in unison. He soon found it would be a success; and I very well remember the first time that Lowell



Mason came over and heard what we could do. All the songs I find in the 'Exercises' you sent me I have known ever since, both the words and the music; and I have often tried to find the little singing book that contained them, but I believe it to be long out of print.

I imagine that very few of our schoolmates of fifty years ago are still alive. Some of them I meet occasionally—Hall J. How and Isaac How; George Dexter I suppose is still living. My brother Henry died in 1850, in California. I have been practising my profession of architecture for about forty years, and my works are all over the United States from Maine to Georgia, my last work in Maine being the Falmouth Hotel in Portland—also the Preble in 1886-7; and my last work, the Jekyl Island Club-House, of Jekyl Island, Georgia, is just finished and will be occupied this winter by its millionaire proprietors, the Lorillards, Vanderbilts, Goelets, &c. &c.

I should much like to be at one of the re-unions, but I fear it will be impossible, for during the month of March I am generally in Florida or California; but I am greatly obliged for your polite invitation. The good Master Harrington, you probably know, became a Unitarian minister, and succeeded Starr King in San Francisco, where he died, very much beloved. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \* I often think of the Hawes School as it was under Master Harrington, whose sterling qualities appear more and more magnified as the pupil advances in life, and I am extremely obliged to you, Mr. Rogers, for affording me the pleasure of recalling these school-boy reminiscences. With many thanks I am, dear sir,

Yours very truly,

CHAS. A. ALEXANDER."

MR. JAS. B. ROGERS, Boston.

But high as were the intellectual and manly qualities of Master Harrington, and great as were his exertions to raise the mental character of his scholars, promote their welfare and raise the general rank and condition of the school, it must be confessed that the moral influence he exerted over the pupils was shown in the highest degree; an influence which is still recognized and felt in the minds of the surviving members of his classes,

after the lapse of half a century. Perhaps no event that occurred under his admirable government contributed more to spread this influence and to firmly fix and sustain it than his founding of the Hawes Juvenile Association. This organization was the pioneer of many other similar societies, and to Mr. Harrington belongs the honor of having originated them. Mr. Harrington himself describes the establishment of this society in the following interesting letter, which is here re-published :

“ *Hartford, Nov. 26th, 1849.*

“DEAR SIR:—Trusting that you will excuse what must be a somewhat hurried communication, I will say whatever occurs to me touching the formation of the ‘Hawes Juvenile Association.’

Profane swearing had always seemed to me a most useless, as well as a criminal habit—a habit that was likely to leave an unfavorable moral impress upon character, yet which was not the result of any great depravity of character.

General moral inculcations, or specific precepts, would have their effect in lessening this evil in a school; but that which springs from thoughtlessness and from corrupt example, and which has come to be rather an external habit than the expression of radical viciousness, needs *external* agencies, perpetual reminders, the constraint of favorable circumstances, to subdue it—and in most cases such agencies will, in youth, correct the habit.

Such an external constraint I determined to organize in the Hawes School. Yet not external, only, did I anticipate such an organization would be. I trusted that it would quicken the moral sentiment of the school, and that, by bringing an actual reinforcement to individual virtue, as well as by its constant attrition against a superficial habit, it would effect a great change in respect to profaneness.

Having matured my plan, and having prepared the boys for a solemn consideration of the subject, I one day requested all who did not use profane language, nor anything that approached to it, to rise. There was a mingled expression of curiosity, interest, almost of alarm, in the school, as the request was made. Some fifteen or twenty boys, out of near two hundred, if I recollect aright, stood up.

These constituted the pure nucleus for the proposed Associa-

tion. I opened my plans. They were received with apparent approval and pleasure. We had meetings; a constitution was formed, a name was adopted; officers were chosen and a library was set on foot.

The Association had privileges. It was of course honored by the teachers of the school. Its influence was soon manifest to a most gratifying degree. The practice which it was instituted to suppress, fell at once into condemnation, and was gradually banished from the school, not that it was ever entirely extirpated in individuals; but I think it may be said that a spirit hostile to the practice pervaded the school—and under such circumstances, a vice whose foundation is deeper than habit must fall.

The Association, before many months, numbered, I should think, half or two-thirds of the school.

Parents cordially approved the movement, and it is my conviction that its good results extended into *homes*, acting upon others than the pupils of the school. How could it be otherwise?

When children should come home, and speak of the Association and its objects, of their own participation in its privileges, of the necessity of guardianship over their tongues, of the forfeiture of membership by any indulgence in the habit of swearing, how could it be otherwise than that parents, or brothers, or even friends, should be led to *think*, and to forbear a habit of whose folly and sin they would be thus incessantly yet unobtrusively reminded?

It was a special object with members of the Association to dissuade those whom they heard using profane language, from perseverance in the habit; and if any who were members were found lapsing, they were admonished by a committee, and, if the case demanded, were suspended or expelled.

I made it a point to learn the restrictive power of the Association; and for this purpose lent an ear to the conversation of the boys, in their sports. Occasionally I have stood concealed, of moonlight nights, where I could overhear their language when they were gathered in large numbers at play; but it is my impression that, on these occasions, I never heard from one of my own boys a profane word.

The influence of the Association seems to have been acknowledged by strangers. A distinguished gentleman of Boston, riding for his health to South Boston Point, was obliged of course to pass the school-house, which he often did at times when the boys were out at recess, or at play near the building.

It seems that their decorous behavior, and their freedom from objectionable language, attracted his attention. He stopped and made some inquiry as to the cause of such striking and agreeable results. Having learned it, he, with a very kind letter, enclosed anonymously FIFTY DOLLARS for the benefit of the Association.

It is of course easy to see that the same influence that would guard a boy from profane swearing would also shield him from indecencies of expression. That this was the case, I was fully convinced.

The Association held regular meetings. I myself was a member. The affairs of the society were administered by proper officers and committees. It was one object to familiarize the members with parliamentary forms, in their debates and transactions of business.

You ask me to speak of the exhibitions of the Association. They were occasions of deep and universal interest. I think they occurred semi-annually. Original addresses and poems were spoken at them; or perhaps some short drama, written to illustrate the evils of profaneness, was acted. The exercises were interspersed with music.

Delegations from similar societies in adjacent towns, with their badges, &c., were often present, and contributed greatly to the interest of the occasions.

It is not to be denied that to sustain a constant interest in the Association, and to preserve it as a living agent of moral influence, required no little sacrifice of time and no slight exercise of ingenuity. But if there is one act of my life which in the remembrance gives me satisfaction, it is that of the establishment of the 'Hawes Juvenile Association.'

I have of late years met but few of the young men (then boys) who were connected with the Association, but it would be pleasant to hear their testimony respecting its value. Perhaps I overrate its *permanent* usefulness.

As I have, in obedience to your request, run through this general sketch, the old scenes which it describes have arisen vividly to view. My relations to teachers and pupils have been revived, and I cannot but hope that they, in some measure, participate with me in pleasant remembrances of the period when we were all connected in labor and duty.

Truly yours,

JOS. HARRINGTON."

The Hawes Juvenile Association, whose purposes are so well described in the above letter, was founded by Master Harrington about the 1st of March, 1837. The Preamble of its Constitution reads as follows:

"We, the undersigned members of the Hawes School, regarding profane swearing as a most pernicious sin, and earnestly desiring to abstain from it ourselves, and to check its progress in others, have resolved to form ourselves into a society for the suppression of profanity, and to be governed by the following regulations, as a Constitution."

The sixth article of this Constitution defines what swearing is considered to be by the Association. A list of the forty original members is given here, which is of much interest as showing not only the boys who were interested in this subject, but many of the members of the Hawes School from 1837 to 1843. The list is of course headed by the founder of the Society:

JOSEPH HARRINGTON, JR.  
JOHN ALEXANDER HARRIS.  
ELKANAH C. CROSBY.  
GEORGE A. STEVENS.  
LEWIS F. BAKER.  
JAMES MOORE.  
CALVIN F. HOW.  
SAMUEL M. BEDLINGTON.  
WILLIAM MCCARTHY.  
WILLIS H. COLBURN.  
BENJAMIN THACHER.  
EDWARD H. ROGERS.  
F. H. CLAPP.  
THEODORE RUSSELL GLOVER.  
BARNARD CAPEN.  
DAVID NICKERSON.  
JOSEPH B. JOHNSON.  
OBER SPILLER.  
LYMAN G. BRUCE.  
WILLIAM E. JENKINS.

JAMES B. ROGERS.  
ALBERT H. BLANCHARD.  
GEORGE T. THACHER.  
CHARLES W. DEXTER.  
JOHN W. WHISTON.  
M. E. DAY.  
WARREN W. W. GLOVER.  
MAXWELL POOLE.  
JOHN BURRILL.  
JOSEPH S. BINNEY.  
NEHEMIAH P. MANN, JR.  
ROWLAND E. JENKINS.  
RICHARD FAXON.  
WILLIAM B. FAIRCHILD.  
THOMAS HOAR.  
JOHN B. POPE.  
DAVID W. OSBORN.  
EDWARD W. HAYNES.  
RICHARD SEWARD.  
EDWIN A. SHERMAN.

As the society became prosperous, it devoted itself to the prohibition of lying and stealing as well as of swearing. Any member convicted of these sins was expelled.

Three anniversary celebrations of this Association are re-



corded, the first of which occurred on Wednesday, the 14th of March, 1838, to which allusion has been made in the foregoing portion of this Memorial. The second anniversary was held in the Baptist Church, on Wednesday, March 13, 1839, and was an occasion of great interest to the citizens of South Boston. The principal features of the celebration were an address by Henry W. Alexander, a poem by William B. Wells and an original moral drama exhibiting the evils of profanity, written by Master Harrington, in which ten girls and eight boys participated. The third annual celebration was held at the Phillips Church on Friday, March 4th, 1840. Another little drama from the pen of Master Harrington, who had at that time severed his connection with, but not his interest in, the school, was produced, and was thought to be of so much interest that it was published in book form. On Thursday evening, April 21st, there was a juvenile concert at the same church. The object of these celebrations was to collect funds to increase the library of the Association which had been established. The tickets were placed at twenty-five cents each, and the house was crowded. Delegations from similar societies attended, with their banners and badges, making it quite an important event in South Boston history. This celebration was probably the last in the history of the Association, as the writer, who entered the school about this time, has no recollection of any occurring afterwards. Master Crafts, who was then in charge of the school, does not seem to have taken interest enough in this worthy organization to have kept it alive. The books of its library were in circulation in 1844, and the writer, who was then librarian, may perhaps claim the honor of having been the last who held that office. The ultimate destiny of the books is not known.

The effect of the intellectual training as well as the moral influence exerted by the Hawes Juvenile Association was perceptible in the annual exhibitions of the school. On Wednesday, the 23d of August, 1837, at the annual exhibition, an original address was delivered by George A. Stevens, who

afterwards became distinguished in the Rebellion, for his services in the Union cause. Still more was the influence of this excellent little society manifested in the establishment, some ten years later, of the Mattapan Literary Association, an institution so long and favorably known in South Boston, many of the founders of which having received their first training in parliamentary discussion and debate in the Hawes Juvenile Association.

Thus, faithful in projects to promote the prosperity and increase the happiness of his pupils, the career of Mr. Harrington as school-master went on for a period of about five and a half years. At the end of that time he felt himself called to a higher and a wider field of usefulness. As his mind was more and more engaged in the moral elevation of his school, it was but natural that it should turn to thoughts of the ministry. He had previously inclined towards the law as a future field of labor, but seeing, probably, the excellent success of his moral influence upon the condition of the school, his thoughts tended more and more in the direction of the pulpit. After much anxious thought and debate in his own mind upon the subject, his resolve seemed suddenly, as he thought, to come to him from on high. This was about 9.20 A.M. on Tuesday before Thanksgiving, in the year 1836, as he was conducting the devotional exercises of the school. From that time he was devoted to the ministry.

He commenced a course of theological study under the direction of Rev. George Putnam, of Roxbury, adopting the Unitarian as his religious faith. He pursued his studies for more than two years and a half, finding time for this purpose even with his arduous labors as master. On or near the completion of his theological course, he resigned his office as master of the Hawes School on the 1st of July, 1839. No school ever lost a better master. It is no exaggeration to say that he was one of the most efficient grammar school-masters who ever lived in New England. It is doubtful if any who ever took the master's desk ever won success at more points than he. He found the Hawes School almost at the lowest point of its reputation. He left it in the position of one of the best schools in the city. And the



influence he left behind him, pervading all departments, sustained and kept up the character of the school during the remaining twenty years of its existence. His pupils presented him with a valuable writing apparatus, consisting of paper-cutter, seal and penholder of solid silver, the latter being gold mounted, as a mark of their respect, on his departure.

In the autumn of 1839, Mr. Harrington was sent as a missionary by the American Unitarian Association to Chicago, Ill. That great western metropolis, now of nearly a million of inhabitants, was, at that time, but little larger than an ordinary country village, and gave but little indication of the extraordinary growth and prosperity which it has attained in less than half a century. It will therefore be understood that the way of the young clergyman was not entirely in the "primrose path." He remained there until April, 1840, and then returned eastward for the purpose of collecting funds for the establishment of the First Unitarian Church of Chicago. He raised \$2,500 by his own exertions, which together with \$2,000 subscribed by the people of Chicago, enabled him to complete the work; and the church, previous to his departure from that city, was entirely free from debt.

In September, 1840, he was regularly ordained at the Federal Street Church, Boston, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Dr. Putnam. After having a narrow escape from shipwreck on his way, he reached Chicago in the following October, and became the regular pastor of the First Unitarian Society, preaching his first sermon on the Sunday after his arrival. He soon after met Miss Helen E. Griswold, an acquaintance which resulted in his marriage to that lady on the 6th of April, 1841. Three children were the result of this union, two of them, both sons, dying in infancy. The eldest child, Helen Josephine, born in February, 1842, survived her father.

Mr. Harrington's labors were not merely confined to his own pulpit. He preached the Unitarian doctrines at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in the summer of 1841, being the first who ever expounded them at that place. He was received by a large

audience, and a church establishment was the outcome of this meeting. In 1842, he received a call to St. Louis, as colleague to the Rev. Mr. Eliot. In 1843, he was the founder of a Unitarian church at Rockford, Ill., where he remained for a short period, preaching three times each Sunday and several evenings in the week. Here he excited much enthusiasm among people of all religious beliefs by his eloquence and power.

Mr. Harrington occupied his Chicago pulpit for a period of about four years. But, though he performed his duties with all his usual zeal, earnestness and power, he never felt entirely at home there. It was in the spring of 1844, while on a visit with his wife to the South and East, during which he preached with much effect at the Rev. Dr. Burnap's Unitarian Church at Baltimore, that he resolved to change his location. On this subject he wrote to Mr. Edward K. Rogers, one of the trustees of the church, the following letter:

*"Roxbury, June 21st, 1843.*

MY DEAR ROGERS:—After long deliberation, and great anxiety, I have come to the resolution which I have sat down to communicate to you. This resolution is, to transfer my duties from the West to some place in the vicinity of my own home.

The primary moving inducement to this step is the precarious state of my mother's health, united to a condition of family affairs which make my presence here a matter of great importance, if not of absolute necessity.

My mother is now considerably better than she has been, and is rapidly improving. She ascribes her restoration to her mental tranquillity, which tranquillity she believes to be dependent upon the companionship, sympathy and counsel and support of her children.

For anything that I now know to the contrary, my removal from Chicago will not conduce to my worldly profit. I have no place in view where I may be established. There are two desirable vacancies in the neighborhood, but whether or not it will be my fortune to fill either of them,—whether my ministerial services will be desired or not in either place, is more than I can even conjecture.

I need not say to you, that it is with great pain that I determine upon leaving you;—not that I was ever perfectly con-

tented and happy in Chicago; but because I feel a profound interest in the well-being of the church there;—because that place has been the scene of some active, anxious labor on my part, and because a fair share of success has crowned my work, and a growing and substantial religious brotherhood is rising up to reward solicitude and toil. I regret, moreover, to leave the society at this time, because it is a period of critical interest in the Chicago church.

But it may all be well that I should leave you,—it may be for your advantage that I abandon my western field of labor. Some of you, I feel assured, will mourn my departure, others will be indifferent,—a few may make it matter of congratulation. If ministers of our faith were plenty, and were willing to establish themselves in those remote fields of toil, I should have no reason to despond for you,—for I should feel that another incumbent might do you much greater service than I could. But our ministers are few, and those who would be effectual among you will, I fear, be reluctant to cultivate so remote a vineyard. We will not, however, despair of excellent things to come.

In respect to my own experience among you I wish to speak with perfect candor. I said I had not been perfectly happy in Chicago,—many things made me a little uncomfortable,—but the chief difficulty lay in my own breast,—I never could fix the *home feeling* there,—and this destitution was fatal to my perfect content. I could not look upon myself as other than a sojourner there,—I could not bear to buy a lot in the cemetery, because I was reluctant to entertain the thought that that distant territory was to be my perpetual abode, that remote soil the resting place for my bones. Why did I feel so? I can hardly say. As much as anything, the *mode of my settlement* among you contributed to this feeling. I was *voted in*, as it were, from year to year. *Uncertainty of connection* was written on the very contract of alliance. You felt not permanently connected with me. I never felt the real sentiment of an abiding pastoral relation. The terms of our union bore the stamp of the uncertain changeable spirit of the time and of the region and of the community. And it may be that this is the better way. I never objected to it, am not sure that I did not advise it, that it was as much or more the *result* of the want of the home feeling of which I have spoken as the *producer* of it. The *mode of raising the salary* stamped uncertainty on all things. This was voluntarily subscribed. It made me feel sadly my dependence. It seemed to place me on the ground of perpetually receiving favors. It gave me no

security, no stability of position, and matters connected with this voluntary contribution often occurred that affected me painfully. There was then some uncertainty attending the grants from the East, and, all together, obstructed a lodgment of the home feeling in my heart. I have, my dear Rogers, spoken out with frankness, and with a sad and tender sentiment toward you all. I know that you will welcome this candor. I shall return in three or four weeks, shall remain in Chicago four, five or six weeks as circumstances may direct, and then bid you farewell.

With affection,

JOS. HARRINGTON."

This letter affords us an illustration of his peculiar relations with his church at Chicago. That Mr. Harrington was beloved and respected by his parishioners there, for his unceasing efforts to establish, build up, and in every way to promote the prosperity and influence of his church, and his tireless and successful labors to free it from debt, is proved by the many resolutions acknowledging and appreciating his work. He left Chicago regretted by all, and in a letter to him from the trustees of the society, August 16th, 1844, they express their feeling that the church owed its present strength and great promise for the future to his active and arduous labors, and they heartily wished him prosperity and happiness.

After a short rest he was solicited by several prominent Unitarians, the late Henry H. Fuller among others, to make exertions for the establishment of a new church of that faith at the South End of Boston; and to this he applied himself with his usual earnestness and faithfulness. While engaged in this labor he was invited to the Suffolk Street Chapel by the "Benevolent Fraternity of Churches," on the resignation of the Rev. Mr. Sargent from that society. He accepted a temporary appointment for one year at this chapel, hoping that the proposed new society would become, by that time, permanently organized. Meanwhile, during the winter of 1844-45, he preached before the first Unitarian Society at Hartford, Conn., which had only been organized since the preceding July, for two Sundays, and re-

ceived an urgent call from this society to become its pastor. This call he declined at that time, not knowing how the new South End society, to which he felt himself pledged, would succeed in its establishment. The ultimate fate of this new enterprise was a failure to organize. He also declined a request from the committee of the Suffolk Street Chapel to permanently settle at that place, and on the failure of the South End organization, the call to Hartford being renewed, he accepted it.

It was while preaching at Boston that Mr. Harrington wrote the letter to one of his former Hawes School pupils, Dr. Charles A. Greene, who was then teaching school in Rhode Island, which was recently published in the *Boston Sunday Budget*. I cannot forbear reproducing an extract from this letter, which is remarkable for its sound moral sense as well as its beautiful phrasing. "You have," he writes, "exchanged the duties of pupil for those of an instructor. Once you were committed by those who loved you to the charge of another, that your mind might be expanded and your heart purified. Now to your care other minds and hearts, yes, and souls, are intrusted. My friend, I hope you are not indifferent to the solemn obligations which have thus devolved upon you. Is it not your impression that I used to look closely after the morals, the principles, of my young flock? That I aimed to keep them in the fold of truth and integrity and religious reverence, as well as from wandering into intellectual error? When I look back upon that I did as a teacher, nothing rises up so gratefully to view as any effort to surpress vicious propensities and to encourage virtuous sentiments in the breasts of my scholars. If I succeeded in checking a habit of lying or profanity, I did more than filling the mind full of grammar or geography. These latter studies are not to be neglected; but, my dear Greene, remember this, they have limited uses, while that wisdom which makes a boy good has no bounds. If you proceed on this principle and keep this end always in view in your instructions, these will be the best assurances of your success in the most important occupation in which you are engaged. I now and then see an old pupil, or now and



then hear from one. It gladdens my heart to know that I am so affectionately remembered by so many. If there was anything in my mode of teaching or government that you used to love or which you now recall with approbation, I hardly need to suggest that you had better apply the same to your own pupils. We all learn from the past. We gather the best instructions from our own experiences."

Mr. Harrington entered upon his regular duties at Hartford on the first Sunday in January, 1846, by preaching his first sermon before his new congregation. His life was henceforth to be one of struggles and trials, of longings unsatisfied, of hardships and humiliations which only served to bring out the strong and heroic traits of his character in bolder relief. His church was small and unpopular, and there was a general hostility to the doctrines of Unitarianism prevalent in Hartford, which was carried so far that many of the other clergymen refused to associate with him. He was avoided in public and private by men who, had they better known the character of this good man, would have been ashamed of such conduct. There were a few honorable exceptions among the ministers, such as the Rev. Drs. Bushnell and Gallaudet and the Rev. Thomas Clark of Christ's Church. These eminent men were friendly to him. Mr. Harrington's sensitive nature suffered much from this cold neglect and aversion, but he bore up patiently under such treatment, and finally by his moral force succeeded in winning the respect, if not the friendship, of many of his opponents.

But the chief trial against which he had to contend was the poverty of the church. It was heavily in debt and threatened with sale unless that debt was paid. The society was unable to meet its liabilities, and he soon found himself obliged to again solicit aid. He was at first not inclined to do this, but receiving an urgent letter from the Rev. Dr. Gannett, in which that gentleman showed him that he was "*the only man who could save the church*," he put aside all personal objections and sensitiveness and devoted himself to the painful task. The duty was all the more humiliating from the fact that the field had been already

gleaned by him for his former church at Chicago; and to go over it again, to meet with coldness, indifference and refusal, was extremely distasteful to him; but he entered with all his well-known earnestness and resolution upon the disheartening duty. He sacrificed home comfort, health and even life as it proved, for the benefit of his church. The character of the man fortunately attracted the sympathy and generous support of some who aided him in his arduous efforts to extricate his church from its financial difficulties; and he had the satisfaction, before leaving Hartford, of being again victorious in rescuing a second church from debt, but unfortunately for him at too great a cost.

Added to these troubles were his private pecuniary embarrassments. He had, while master of the Hawes School, devoted a large part of his salary to the assistance of his family. He had gone further still and incurred obligations which took nearly all the remaining years of his life to discharge. He was obliged to practise the most rigid economy. He deprived himself of all journeys of pleasure, gave up attending musical concerts of which he was passionately fond, and refrained from luxuries and even comforts. Although always neat in his dress, his clothes were often threadbare. He said "he must consent to look poor until his debts were paid."

An anecdote of this self-denial sufficiently illustrates the heroism of this worthy clergyman. "One morning he was discussing, at home, the economical expenditure of a small sum of money, which was all he then had, when a man called to whom the greater proportion was due for labor performed the previous week. On the spur of the moment, it was suggested that he might call again the next week, when the quarter's salary would be paid, but Mr. Harrington unhesitatingly replied, 'No, never do that; if any suffer, let it be ourselves.'" His debts were paid, but too near the end of his life for him to realize much comfort therefrom.

Mr. Harrington continued ministering to the spiritual wants and toiling for the pecuniary interest of his church at Hartford for nearly six and a half years. In March, 1852, he received a call



to San Francisco, Cal. He was then tolerably certain that his efforts to free his church from its indebtedness would be successful, but he would not leave until he was sure of it. At length, in the following May, his task was accomplished. The church was free, but the pastor's health had broken down. He began to feel the effects of his strenuous exertions, and his disease, afterwards developed and aggravated by other causes, never left him. He was never a well man again.

Having considered that he had a wider field of usefulness in San Francisco than in his limited circle at Hartford, he resolved to accept that distant mission. He passed a few days in New York and Brooklyn on an exchange in June, took a severe cold and was under constant medical treatment from that period until his departure for California. On his return to Hartford he commenced his preparations for his departure on the steamer of July 20th. The exertion, haste and anxiety were very exhausting in his weak state, but his physician recommended the sea voyage and thought it would soon restore him to health.

His farewell sermon at Hartford was written late on Saturday evening after toiling incessantly through the week. When completed, he was so weak that nothing but the excitement of the occasion enabled him to deliver it. It was preached with more than his usual energy to a crowded audience, including many who had never visited the church before. Many of other denominations regretted his loss to the city, for Mr. Harrington, aside from his church duties, had become deeply interested in the cause of education in Hartford, and had won the respect and esteem of many by his labors in this direction. He had held for several years the position of Chairman of the Board of Visitors of the Public Schools, in the success of which he manifested a great interest, to the entire satisfaction of all parties. The usual resolutions of regret at his loss and appreciation of his services were passed by the society.

He left Hartford on the 14th of July for a final visit to his old Roxbury home previous to his departure for California, and on the 20th, accompanied by his wife and daughter, sailed from

New York in the steamer "Illinois" for Aspinwall. There was but little rough weather on the passage, yet he suffered much, being able to sit up but little, and on his arrival at Aspinwall was fitter for a sick bed than for the hardships of the travel across the isthmus to Panama. Mrs. Harrington describes this overland journey as a terrible experience. "The debilitating atmosphere," she writes, "wretched, dirty food, and miserable lodgings, added to the excessive fatigue, making it almost unendurable for persons in full health and strength. We rode on mules from Cruces to Panama, a distance of twenty or twenty-five miles. We started at seven, A.M., and rode, with only once dismounting, till half past nine, P.M. The road was in its worst state, and Mr. Harrington's mule, in struggling through the mud, twice broke the girths and threw him off. During the first three hours the rain fell in such torrents as can only be seen in tropical climates, and we were, of course, thoroughly drenched. Arriving at Panama, we were put ten or twelve (ladies and gentlemen indiscriminately) into one room, with dirty cots to lie on, and no means of washing or changing our clothes."

They were delayed six days at Panama, owing to the steamer which was to take them to San Francisco having been completely occupied by United States troops. On the voyage to that city there were many fatal cases of Panama fever. Mr. Harrington officiated at five burials at sea, and was able to preach on the last Sunday of the voyage. He arrived at San Francisco on the 27th of August, and was heartily welcomed by kind friends who had awaited his arrival at his new home. He preached on the following Sunday at the United States District Court Room, before an unexpectedly large audience, and was much pleased to find his efforts acceptable. The next Sunday, the Court Room was so crowded that many were unable to find seats, and a large hall was soon after procured as a place of worship; but even this was found to be too small. For three Sundays Mr. Harrington preached to constantly increasing audiences, and in the intervals made acquaintances in his new society and from other denominations. There was no narrow bond of prejudice and

sectarianism in San Francisco, and for the first time since his entrance into the ministry he enjoyed the pleasure of unrestrained intercourse with clergymen of different opinions.

But this pleasure was not to last. The Building Committee felt much encouraged in their project for a new church, and the new pastor warmly approved of their plans. But just at this juncture his feeble health completely broke down, and after a long struggle he was obliged to yield to his maladies. It was at first thought to be simply a case of acclimation usual to new arrivals on the Pacific coast, but about the first of October his sickness increased in violence. A short walk compelled him to lie down. He was troubled with a constant chilliness, and one evening, Mrs. Harrington relates, after returning from a call he went to bed, shivering violently. This was followed by a burning fever, intense headache and pains in the back and limbs. His disease was considered to be Panama fever by his physician, but in an aggravated form. The third day after, congestion of the heart, resulting in paralysis from the waist down, set in. He was unable to turn his head or raise his hand. But his mind was clear to the last. He felt the approach of death before his doctor pronounced the case fatal, and contemplated it with calmness. He arranged his private affairs and studied the progress of his malady. His first complaint, inflammation of the kidneys, reappeared; but all was borne without a murmur and he seemed utterly at rest in spirit. On Saturday, October 30th, he was moved to the house of a friend, on account of noise at the hotel in which he boarded. This seemed to rally him, and the next morning he was much better. But it was a false hope excited by this condition. On the following night he failed rapidly, and died on Tuesday evening, November 2d, 1852, at eight o'clock, at the early age of thirty-nine years, eight months and twelve days.

The character of Mr. Harrington has been described and illustrated so frequently in this memoir that it is needless here to review it. He was one of

“God’s nobility, who wear their stars  
Not *on* their breasts, but *in* them.”

His college classmates, the boys and girls he taught, the churches he labored so hard to establish, his fellow clergymen even of different faiths, and the friends he made, all have but one opinion of the good and noble qualities of this excellent man. To know him was to love and respect him; and many of his religious opponents, coming to his church full of prejudice and sectarian bitterness, yet curious to hear a man so noted, rarely failed to be favorably impressed by the marked traits of character displayed by him. They came to despise, they remained to praise him. Even in his short experience of two months at San Francisco he won many friends, and his society, among other resolutions of respect to his memory, passed the following one: "Resolved, that the brief but delightful connection allowed us with our departed pastor and friend has endeared him to the hearts of all of us, and taught us how to appreciate the greatness of their loss who were connected with him by the ties of natural affection."

Probably the truest test of personal character comes from the judgment of honorable opponents, who are inclined to be just, rather than from friends, who are apt to be partial. Mr. Harrington's character stood that test well. We have already seen how favorably he was regarded by some of his clerical opponents at Hartford; but perhaps the best testimony comes from the letter of the Baptist minister, the Rev. Dr. Neale, referred to in the earlier pages of this memoir. Dr. Neale wrote to Mrs. Harrington, after her husband's death, describing his impressions of the lamented pastor, from which letter the following extract is made:

"He was not only a scholar and 'a ripe and good one,' enthusiastic in his profession as a teacher, but I soon found that his heart was set upon something higher than mere intellectual training, and that he had a growing desire for a profession in which he might devote himself more exclusively to the development of moral and religious truth. I endeavored to encourage and strengthen these aspirations. I had confidence in his Christian character. Though differing from him on some points of theology, I believed, and that belief has been confirmed by his

subsequent history, that his ministry would be occupied more in setting forth the spirit and life of piety, than in dry speculations and unprofitable controversy. He had a keen relish for religious truth, no matter from whose lips it came, and seemed to feed upon it as upon the bread which cometh down from heaven. \* \* \* \* I sincerely grieve at his death. He was in the maturity of his strength, full of life and hope. I can scarcely realize even now that he is gone, that those lips are sealed and that speaking eye closed forever."

Mr. Harrington was a man of remarkable personal beauty, as will be seen by his portrait. His features well express some of his predominating qualities of manliness, kindness, amiability, firmness, dignity and earnestness. This appearance, added to his many other fine traits and his wide reputation, will make him a man long to be remembered by those who knew him, with respect, admiration and love.

"His life was gentle; and the elements  
So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up  
And say to all the world, 'This was a MAN!'"

---

## FREDERICK CRAFTS.

---

THE mention of this name will provoke a smile on the faces of many of those who were under the charge of its owner; but it will be a smile tempered with good nature and respect when it is remembered how much they were benefited by his instructions. Not only the Hawes School pupils but those of other institutions governed by him bear willing testimony to the diligence and painstaking methods by which he obtained success in mental training rarely equalled and scarcely ever surpassed by any schoolmaster before or since his time.

FREDERICK CRAFTS was a descendant of Griffin Craft, who was one of the original colonists of Massachusetts Bay, and located in the neighboring town of Roxbury. The family generally



Frederick Crafts.

EIGHTH MASTER.

1839—1850.







remained in Roxbury and Newton until the grandfather of the subject of this memoir, Dr. John Staples Crafts, removed from Newton to North Bridgewater, now the city of Brockton, to practise medicine, in 1756. He afterwards went to Maine with his younger sons. His eldest son, Rev. Thomas Crafts, born in 1753, graduated at Harvard in 1783, was married to Polly, daughter of Rev. John Porter, December 28, 1786, and was settled at Princeton, Mass., in that year, remaining there until 1791. He subsequently gave up the ministry for a time on account of failing health, and located at Weymouth, where he engaged in business. At this place he remained but a few years, and returned to North Bridgewater. He was afterwards settled at Middleborough, in what is now Lakeville, in 1802. He there resumed the ministry and there died in 1819. He had six children, three sons and three daughters.

Frederick Crafts, A.M., was the second son and fifth child of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts, and was born at North Bridgewater on the 5th of June, 1797. His earlier years were passed at Middleborough, in the west parish of that town, of which his father was pastor. In June, 1811, at the age of fourteen, he began his preparation for college at the Pierce Academy, Middleborough. He entered Brown University in the fall of 1812, and was graduated therefrom in 1816 at the age of nineteen, delivering a Latin oration on Eloquence at the commencement of that year, and receiving the degree of Master of Arts, which was also conferred upon him at Harvard University in 1820. This seems to indicate that he was of more than ordinary excellence as a scholar, and his subsequent career as a master confirms this apparent fact.

Mr. Crafts's first inclination seems to have been for the law, as he commenced the study of that profession in the office of Mr. Whitman, at North Bridgewater, in May, 1817. After remaining four months in this office, he ascertained that Mr. Whitman was not qualified by law to receive students. He then went immediately to a law office at Providence, R. I., where he remained for two years, returning from his studies there in May,

1819. In the winter of 1821-22, he was at Marblehead, still pursuing his legal studies at the office of Lawyer French. Here he remained for four months and was teaching at the same time. From Marblehead he returned to Lawyer Whitman's office at North Bridgewater, who was then qualified to receive pupils. In August, 1822, he entered the office of Judge Hobart at Hanover, Mass., and there continued until November of the same year, when he was admitted to the Plymouth County bar.

Mr. Crafts's legal practice was probably of not long duration. He seems to have abandoned it as an uncongenial pursuit and to have adopted the occupation of a teacher, of which he had had experience while in college and after graduating. In 1819 and 1820, he was master of the Old Grammar School at Roxbury, Mass., and taught in a great number of other places, among them being Walpole, Fairhaven, Savannah, Ga., New Orleans, La., Kingston, Barnstable, Providence, Duxbury, Pembroke and North Hampstead, N. Y. On the 1st of July, 1828, he was appointed principal of the Taunton Academy, where he remained till June, 1837, a period of nine years. In 1838, he was appointed to the Taunton High School. Here he continued until July, 1839, when he was chosen grammar master of the Hawes School. While at Taunton, January 4th, 1832, he was married to Hannah Williams, daughter of Alfred Williams of that town. He had six children, four sons and two daughters, viz.: Elizabeth, born November 20th, 1832; Frederick, born March 11th, 1835; Alfred Williams, born May 8th, 1838; Ellen Williams, born February 26th, 1840; Francis Thomas, born October 27th, 1841; and William Gordon, born August 30th, 1844. The eldest children, Elizabeth and Frederick, were schoolmates of the writer of this memoir.

Mr. Crafts was selected by the School Committee as the successor of Mr. Harrington, and commenced his duties as eighth master of the Hawes School on the 1st of July, 1839. He found the school in a very flourishing condition, and was enabled, without any friction, to finish the uncompleted term of about six weeks from the first of July to the middle of August. Mr.

Harris remained as writing-master and Mr. Battles as usher. The number of pupils admitted to the school during the year 1839 was one hundred and thirty-two boys and one hundred and fifty-nine girls, making a total of two hundred and ninety-one new admissions. The number discharged was eighty-nine boys and ninety-eight girls, a total of one hundred and eighty-seven, and making a net increase of over a hundred. The whole number of boys in the school on the 1st of November, 1839, was two hundred and sixty-four; the whole number of girls was two hundred and sixty-nine, making a total number of pupils at that date of five hundred and thirty-three, a larger number than in any school in the city, and an increase of nearly one hundred since 1837. The average attendance was, boys, one hundred and ninety-six; girls, one hundred and eighty-two; total, three hundred and seventy-eight.

Mr. Crafts soon proved himself an able instructor, and the reputation of the school, especially in mental training and intellectual excellence, continued to be well sustained. Master Crafts was, at the time of his appointment, forty-two years of age and in the full maturity of his powers, so there could be no complaint as to the "boyishness" of the master in his case. He was, naturally, not without faults. He was sometimes inclined to punish unjustly, and without looking closely into the right and wrong of the matter. Perhaps the most noted instance of this occurred in 1846 or 1847, in the case of Peleg H. Baker. Master Baker refused to submit to a punishment that was undeserved, rose in rebellion from his seat and went to the door. He was protected from the anger of the master by his elder brother James, and was finally persuaded to resume his seat, having the sympathy of nearly all who witnessed the occurrence. Another weakness of Master Crafts was his partiality for favorite boys, some of whom scarcely merited this favor.

But these defects were far outweighed by his brilliant qualities, of which the most marked and predominant feature was his thoroughness. He carried this quality into every part of his system. He was a thorough grammarian, and taught this diffi-

cult and dry study in such a way as to make it comprehensible and even interesting to many of the dullest of his pupils. He would select the most difficult passages in Pierpont's American First Class Book, which was then the regular reading-book for the schools—and one of the best ever introduced—for parsing lessons. Such passages, for instance, as the beginning of the extract from Pope's Essay on Criticism—

“Whoever thinks a faultless piece to see,  
Thinks what ne'er was, nor is, nor e'er shall be”—

were like a lesson in Greek for parsing, in the minds of most of the scholars, but were made clear and simple by Master Crafts's power of analysis and lucid explanation. He would often take a subject from the Class Book beginning with a nominative, and ask the boys to find the verb agreeing with it, which, after a deal of search, would be found, perhaps half a page or more further on. By such methods as these, the scholars became proficient in the art of speaking and writing the English language correctly.

The most memorable trait, however, exhibited by Master Crafts was the wonderful faculty of teaching his scholars to memorize long lists of names. It is no exaggeration to state that in this he was not only not excelled, but scarcely ever approached, by any master. This remarkable quality has been the constant topic of reference at all the re-unions of the Hawes School Association. It is a well-known fact that lists of names, dates and other lessons committed to memory by children are apt to fade away and be forgotten when they are no longer required to be recited, unless some artificial aid, some outside stimulus, is employed to excite the child's attention, interest and even amusement, and thus strengthen the memory. Such a means was adopted by Master Crafts, and if the results were ludicrous, they were none the less effective. He would take, for example, the list of the fifty-eight rulers of England, commencing with the Saxon dynasty, divide them up into groups of three, accenting the last syllable of the earlier ones thus: “*Eg-bert*, *Ethel-wulph*, *Ethel-bald*.—*Ethel-bert*, *Ethel-red First*, *Al-fred*.” The islands in the Pacific Ocean would be similarly divided off and

grouped, and the master, with his hands holding the lapels of his coat, would begin to recite them in a low, solemn, sonorous tone, pacing off from the end of the room as he did so, with measured and cadenced steps, as follows: "Sandwich, Marquesas, Society.—Navigators', Friendly, Feegee." Then, raising his voice to a high pitch and gradually lowering it in a sort of sing-song fashion and rhyming jingle, he would conclude with—"Caroline, Pelew, Ladrone, Loochoo." Who that ever heard it could ever forget it? The very ludicrousness of it, combined with the odd and picturesque action of the master, was sufficient to indelibly impress it on the mind of the dullest scholar, which was exactly what he desired. And so with the list of prepositions, the States of the Union, the principal rivers of Europe, the largest towns of Massachusetts, and many other lists, which were all learned and all retained in the memory by this laughable yet ingenious and effective method.

Master Crafts's quaint eccentricities always made him a prominent figure in and about the school. His habit of twisting the buttons off his coat during moments of nervous excitement will always be remembered. Many amusing anecdotes could be related of the master and his pupils, of which one must suffice for the present work. It was customary for the master, in selecting his parsing lessons, to give the first word in the lesson to the first boy to parse, the second to the second boy, and so on consecutively. On one occasion during one of these exercises, one of the members of the class, a son of a prominent South Boston citizen, found, in counting the words, that the word "Conspicuous" would come to him. Not being a very common word, the boy was ignorant of its grammatical character, so turning to the next boy, he whispered, "What's 'Conspicuous?'" The boy applied to jokingly replied, "Personal pronoun." "What's 'Conspicuous?'" asked Master Crafts when the questioner's turn came. "Personal pronoun," the latter answered, loud enough to be heard by the whole class. "Get up and give us a list of the personal pronouns," demands the astonished master. The boy rose and replied, "There are



six, sir ;—I, Thou, He, She, It, and Conspicuous.”—An instance of *conspicuous* blundering that must have excited a smile on the face of the master himself.

Several events occurred during Master Crafts's administration which materially affected the condition of the school. The first of these transpired soon after he came to the school. From the 1st of November, 1839, to May, 1840, there had been an increase of twenty-eight boys and two girls to the number of pupils; the whole number being, according to the quarterly report of the sub-committee, two hundred and ninety-two boys and two hundred and seventy-one girls, making a total of five hundred and sixty-three pupils. The seating capacity of the school-house was but four hundred and sixty-eight; it had long been overcrowded, and at the last mentioned date ninety-five pupils were unprovided with seats. In view of these facts, the sub-committee urgently recommended the immediate establishment of another school. After much discussion the School Committee finally authorized the sub-committee to hire and properly furnish a new school-room and provide it with teachers, at an expense not exceeding \$2,000. Franklin Hall, at the corner of Turnpike and Fourth Streets, was immediately hired and placed under the charge of Master Jonathan Battles, Jr., assisted by Miss Lucy Floyd and Miss Lydia S. Brooks. Mr. Battles had been for nearly five years the usher of the Hawes School. One hundred and seventy-eight pupils were removed from the Hawes School and organized in the new hall as the Branch School.

In their report for November 2d, 1840, the sub-committee stated that the number of scholars at Franklin Hall had so increased as to render it necessary to transfer a portion of them back to the Hawes School. The immediate construction of a new school-house was also recommended, as the people of South Boston had a right to expect it. At length, early in 1841, the School Committee decided to order the erection of a new school-house on Broadway, between B and C Streets.

The new school-house was completed and first occupied on Thursday, March 3d, 1842. The opening services consisted of an

exhibition, in which examinations of the pupils in their studies, and declamations by the boys of the first class, were the principal features. Some difficulty was experienced in selecting an appropriate name for the school. The names of Everett and Lowell were suggested and rejected, and it was finally decided to call it the Mather School, in honor of Rev. Richard Mather, one of the original ministers of Dorchester. The Mather School started under prosperous circumstances. In May, 1842, only the third month after its establishment, it contained three hundred and fifty-two pupils, nearly double the number taken from the Hawes School two years before. Mr. Battles remained as principal, with Mr. Isaac F. Shepard as usher. The dividing line of the two school districts was C Street, and so remained for five years.

Meanwhile the Hawes School, relieved of its surplus, went on in a more comfortable manner. The next event affecting its condition was a change in the district, in October, 1847, also necessitated by the constantly increasing number of school children. The dividing line was located at D Street, thus enlarging the Mather and diminishing the Hawes district. A number of children living west of the latter street had been sent previously to the Mather School.

For thirteen years the Hawes School remained as a single school, divided into the grammar and writing departments. In January, 1848, another change was made, by which it was constituted as two separate schools. Mr. Crafts was appointed master of the Hawes School for girls, and Mr. Harris of the Hawes School for boys. This arrangement continued for two years and five months. Notwithstanding the organization of the Mather School and the reduction of the Hawes School district, such was the rapid increase in the number of scholars, that, on the 1st of August, 1848, the Hawes School numbered two hundred and thirty-three boys and two hundred and eighty-one girls, a total in both divisions of five hundred and fourteen, a larger number than in any school in the city, except the Lyman. The average attendance was four hundred and thirty-four and two-thirds.



In the report of the School Committee dated August 2, 1848, the Hawes School is described in the following terms:—"In both departments it is in very good condition. The pupils are not so far advanced as in some other schools, but there was a general air of intelligence throughout, and the Committee were entirely satisfied with the result of the examination, with perhaps the single exception of the appearance of the writing books, which did not show as good specimens of penmanship as might have been desired. The boys in this school have had their attention called to exercises in those practical forms of business which will be useful to them on leaving school, for their various pursuits in life."

The next change in the affairs of the Hawes School resulted in the withdrawal of Master Crafts. Both schools became so crowded in 1849 as to require the establishment of another school. The School Committee decided on the erection of another new school-house at the corner of Fourth and E Streets. The building was completed and dedicated on Thursday, May 2d, 1850. It was designed for girls only, and in honor of the Hon. John P. Bigelow, then Mayor of Boston, was named the Bigelow School. The Mayor presented it with a valuable clock, in recognition of this courtesy. The scholars consisted of the entire number of girls from the Hawes School, together with some from the Mather School district. The school-house is a stately structure of four stories, fifty feet in height, built of brick in the modern style, with hall and recitation rooms, at a total expense of \$39,500. The dedication services consisted in part of addresses by Mayor Bigelow and Barnas Sears, Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, and a dedicatory hymn, written by John Tillson and finely sung by seventeen young girls of the school.

Although Master Crafts was no longer principal of the Hawes School, he could not be said to have given up his classes there, for they accompanied him to the Bigelow School. His government of the former institution lasted for ten years and ten months, a much longer period than that of any of his predecessors.

He remained at the head of the Bigelow School for two years and three months, resigning in August, 1852. His successor was Mr. Joseph Hale, late writing master of the Johnson School and formerly of the Phillips School of Salem, Mass.

On his retirement from the Bigelow School and from South Boston, Mr. Crafts went to East Lexington, where he taught a private school for Cubans, and in 1855 was chosen principal of the Bridgewater Academy. To this institution he brought that wonderful system of mnemonics and that careful thorough method which had been so effective at the Hawes and Bigelow Schools. Many of the pupils there can even now, after the lapse of more than a third of a century, recite fluently many of Master Crafts's poetically arranged lists. During Master Crafts's administration of this academy there was organized among the boys a sort of judicial tribunal for the trial of various culprits among the pupils. The master officiated as the judge, William S. Sampson, one of the scholars, afterwards Paymaster in the United States Navy during the Rebellion, acted as prosecuting attorney, and there was an organized jury, counsel and other officers. This tribunal was of much benefit as well as interest to the scholars, as it familiarized them with the proceedings of a regular court of law. Paymaster Sampson relates that, on one occasion, the son of a prominent lawyer of Bridgewater was one of the offenders. The boy was regularly arrested and locked up in the academy building for some hours. The father of the missing child, on ascertaining the circumstances, was so amused that he directed the "court" to proceed with the trial, only stipulating that his child should not be locked up at undue hours. The trial was held, the boy found guilty and sentenced to pay a fine of a bushel of apples, which the father cheerfully paid.

Mr. Crafts continued in control at the Bridgewater Academy for six years and finally retired in 1861, after forty years service as a teacher. During the war he was appointed a deputy Provost Marshal, under Capt. J. W. D. Hall of Taunton. At the conclusion of hostilities he was for some time employed in the Internal Revenue service. Failing health at length com-

pelled him to retire from all active employment. His death occurred at Milton, Mass., on Monday, April 20th, 1874, and was the result of softening of the brain from an accidental injury received some years previously. He had reached the age of seventy-six years, ten months and fifteen days. He died leaving a reputation for mental training unsurpassed by that of any other school master, and had he been employed in higher or more renowned institutions his fame would probably have been world-wide.

---

## JOHN ALEXANDER HARRIS.

---

THE name of this excellent master will awaken feelings of respect and esteem in the hearts of all those numerous surviving pupils who had the good fortune to receive the benefit of his sound instruction and the wisdom of his good counsel and excellent judgment.

Mr. Harris was a lineal descendant of John and Alice (Sprague) Harris, who were married and settled in the parish of Ottery-Saint-Mary, Devonshire, England, in November, 1605. The grandson of this pair, Thomas Harris, settled at Boston in New England, at some time between the years 1670 and 1675. This Thomas Harris was an only son, and it is a singular fact that for five generations of this family, there was but one son to transmit the family line. Thomas Harris was married to his second wife, Rebecca Crowkham, and by her had his only surviving son, Benjamin, who left in his turn an only son Cary Harris, who also died leaving an only son William, who had but one son, Thaddeus Mason Harris, D.D., A.M., born July 7th, 1768. The latter was for forty-three years a distinguished minister at Dorchester, Mass. He was a man of eminent literary attainments, and was the author of no less than seventy-six published



John Alexander Harris.

WRITING MASTER, AND )  
MASTER OF BOYS' DIVISION. }

1835—1852.



works, including fifty-eight sermons and addresses, eight miscellaneous publications, among them a Chronological and Topographical Account of Dorchester and a biographical memoir of Father Rasle, three large works, including a Natural History of the Bible and a biography of Gen. James Oglethorpe, the founder of the State of Georgia, and seven compilations.\* He was Librarian of Harvard University and of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and was a member of numerous learned societies. By his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. Elijah and Dorothy Dix, he had eight children, five of whom, Thaddeus William, Mary Dorothy—who is still living at South Boston, upwards of ninety years of age—Clarendon, John Alexander and James Winthrop, survived him. His eldest son, Dr. Thaddeus William Harris, was one of the most eminent entomologists in the United States, and was also librarian of Harvard. Dr. Thaddeus Mason Harris died April 3d, 1842, at the age of seventy-three.

JOHN ALEXANDER HARRIS, third surviving son of Rev. Dr. Thaddeus Mason and Mary (Dix) Harris, was born at Dorchester, August 17th, 1804. He entered Harvard University, but, owing to what he thought was some unjust treatment on the part of one of the authorities, he was not graduated. Soon after leaving college he followed a seafaring life for some years, going as supercargo for his brother Elijah and making a voyage to the Mediterranean Sea, visiting Gibraltar and other places. He next shipped before the mast, and on this voyage visited the island of Juan Fernandez,

\* It is a widespread popular tradition that Hon. Edward Everett, when at school in Dorchester, recited at an exhibition some verses commencing with the following couplet:

“You’d scarce expect one of my age  
To speak in public on the stage.”

This piece has been ascertained to have been written by David Everett, a journalist, who died in 1813, and was never spoken by the orator. The mistake evidently originated in the confusion of names, one Everett being mistaken for the other. The piece that Edward Everett did recite at an exhibition while a boy at a Dorchester school was, curiously enough, one similar in character to the one by David Everett. It was written for the young orator by the Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, and begins as follows:

“Pray how shall I, a little lad,  
In speaking make a figure?  
You’re only joking, I’m afraid,—  
Do wait till I am bigger.”

The piece may be found in the life of Edward Everett in Loring’s *Hundred Boston Orators*, p. 531.

the home of Alexander Selkirk. On his return from this voyage he was engaged in farming at Dixmont, Maine, for some time. He then returned to Dorchester and was appointed to a school in that town.

On the 19th of April, 1829, he was married at Boston, at the age of twenty-four, to Miss Harriet Miller Flinn, and on the 11th of August, 1835, at the age of thirty-one, he received the appointment of writing master in the Hawes School.

Mr. Harris, in the earlier days of his administration, exhibited considerable of that rough saltiness so characteristic of the sailor, and traces of this quality were occasionally observable at a much later period of his career. He always had a quietly quaint manner, was addicted to odd expressions and apt allusions, many of which were exceedingly appropriate. He was in the habit of bestowing nick names on any of the boys exhibiting any fault needing correction, and the nickname was sure to exactly fit the fault. Thus Samuel H. Kent, now a respected citizen of San Francisco, Cal., but while at school noted for his slow and deliberate manner, was named by Master Harris "Samuel Moderate." Noticing any boy showing indifference in reciting his lessons, the master would say—"You are like a discharged soldier, looking for a day's work and hoping you won't find it." Master Harris had a keen sense of the humorous, and used to enjoy telling, with a merry twinkle in his eye, the manner in which one of the boys recited the rule for subtraction on one occasion as follows:—"Substract the upper number from the lower figger over it." Many more of his queer sayings doubtless live in the minds of his surviving pupils.

But Master Harris possessed more solid and substantial qualities than mere quaintness and love of humor. He was an excellent instructor in the mathematical branches of study, a man learned without pedantry, just without severity, of good judgment without sophistry, of a well-balanced disposition and acute intelligence. He was a quiet, unpretending man in appearance and manners, and while not especially brilliant was always sound and thorough. His association with Master Harrington



doubtless contributed in no small degree to soften the rough edges of his character. Like his above-named colleague, he rarely resorted to corporal punishment, preferring to reason with his delinquent pupils and to appeal to their sense of right and wrong; and this, together with his mild and cheerful temperament, made him a teacher beloved and respected by all.

The history of the school during Master Harris's connection with it has been already related in most of its details, as he was, during the greater part of his service, a cotemporary with Masters Harrington and Crafts. He remained as writing master and in some degree as a subordinate for twelve and a half years, from the beginning of the school term in 1835 to the month of January, 1848. He then became sole master of the boys' division of the school. In this position he continued for four and a half years, when ill health compelled him to resign in August, 1852, much to the regret of those whom he had so long and so faithfully served. Mr. Harris's entire term as master in the school covered a period of seventeen years, the longest term for one master in the history of the school, nearly one half of its entire career, and one of the longest in the school history of Boston.

Master Harris was forty-eight years of age at the time of his resignation, but his appearance indicated a much older man. Probably the hardships incidental to his early seafaring life and the transition from this active experience to a long and sedentary confinement in a school-room had contributed to this effect. His name appears second on the list of original members of the Hawes Juvenile Association.

On leaving the school which had been for so many years the scene of his faithful labors, Mr. Harris went to reside in Maine. In that State he still continued his interest in educational matters in all the towns in which he lived. From one of these towns he was elected a member of the State Legislature during the earlier years of the great Rebellion. The stirring times which that event excited, demanded in the deliberative bodies of the country, state as well as national, men of exceptional capacity in the

management and discussion of public affairs. It was, therefore, something more than an ordinary honor to be chosen to the State Councils of Maine during that exigency; and there is no reason to doubt that Mr. Harris acquitted himself in this position in a manner entirely satisfactory to his constituents. It is something of a coincidence that the only two masters of the Hawes School known to have been state representatives, Masters Capen and Harris, both came from Dorchester.

Such was the interest he manifested in school affairs that he was continually chosen on the school committees in the various places of his residence; and it is related of him that he would occasionally, "by special request, teach a few weeks in order to bring up a backward, or straighten out a refractory school."

For about sixteen years Mr. Harris lived as an honored and respected citizen of Maine. In the autumn of 1868, he again changed his residence, this time selecting the town of Rutland, in Worcester County, Mass., as his place of abode. At this place, as in all the others in which he resided, he devoted much of his time to educational affairs, and, although he was an entire stranger to the people of Rutland, not being acquainted with a single person upon his arrival there, the zeal and active interest he showed in all things pertaining to the schools soon made him well known, and he was chosen a member of the School Committee of the town. He was also elected Chairman of the Rutland Free Library Committee. Some difficulty having occurred in the principal school of the town, Mr. Harris was again called upon to teach there for a few weeks, which request he complied with. He was a Justice of the Peace for Rutland, and while a resident there lost his wife, Mrs. Harris dying on the 15th of September, 1876.

Mr. Harris lived a respected and esteemed citizen of Rutland for upwards of ten years. A few years previous to his death he located at the adjoining town of Paxton, which is situated between Rutland and the city of Worcester. He still maintained his interest in the schools, and such was the esteem in which he was held, that "many of the school children would stop to leave





Samuel Barrett.

TENTH MASTER.

1852—1859.

him flowers on their way to school, and to tell him of the day in school on their return."

Mr. Harris's death occurred at Paxton on the 15th of March, 1882, at the age of seventy-seven years, six months and twenty-six days. He was buried at Rutland. Through life, in all the various localities in which he resided, he won the love and respect of all who enjoyed the pleasure of his acquaintance. His character as a master has already been described, and it need only be added that he sought to win the friendship of his pupils by justice tempered with mildness rather than to inspire them with the terror of his authority. As a man, his social qualities, his geniality, his amiability, his cheerfulness, his love of wit and humor, all combined to make him a man whom it was a pleasure to know and to esteem.

Mr. Harris's son Theodore, who was graduated with honors at the Hawes School in 1843, went to California in the early days of the gold excitement and is said to have died there. Master Harris had a family of ten children, of whom only the youngest, Thaddeus William Harris, now a civil engineer and contractor in the city of New York, survived him.

---

## SAMUEL BARRETT.

---

THE successor of Master Harris was destined to be the last master of the Hawes School. As Master Capen, head of the little Dorchester Street School, conducted his little group of scholars from that diminutive building to a larger and a better structure, so it fell to the lot of Master Barrett to lead his larger group forth from the building which they were never more to enter as pupils, to a still larger and more conveniently appointed school-house.

SAMUEL BARRETT is mentioned as having been a native of both Boston and Cambridge. Sibley, in his usually correct records of the graduates of Harvard University, locates his birth-place at the latter city. He was born on the 10th of July, 1802, and entered Harvard University, becoming a graduate of that institution in the class of 1820, at the age of eighteen. For the next eight years but little is known of his career.

In 1828, at the age of twenty-six, he received the appointment of grammar master of the Adams School, in Mason Street, Boston, as the successor of Benjamin Dudley Emerson. This school, a portion of which is the second oldest grammar school in the city, ranking next to the Eliot in point of age, has had rather a curious history. It formerly consisted of two distinct schools, the oldest part, called the Centre Writing School, was established as early as 1717 in Queen now Court Street. The other portion, known as the Centre Reading School, was not founded until 1789, and was at first located on School Street, opposite the City Hall. In 1812, this last school was united with the Centre Writing School, both being located in the Latin School building which had just been rebuilt in School Street. The Reading School was afterwards established in West Street, in the same building with the South Writing School. On the removal of the latter to Franklin Hall in 1819, the Centre Writing School took its place, and the two schools were again united. In 1822, the old school-house was rebuilt on Mason Street, and was used as a boys' school. This school-building remained until 1847, when it was again rebuilt on Mason Street. This latest structure is now occupied by the Boston School Committee. It received its name of Adams in 1821, after the lapse of over a century from the foundation of the oldest division of it.

On the 28th of November, 1829, after a year's service at the Adams School, Mr. Barrett was married to Ann Juliet Eddy, second child of the Hon. Zechariah and Sally (Edson) Eddy, of Middleborough, Mass. He had eight children, three sons and five daughters, of whom the second daughter, Caroline Juliet Barrett, was married to Samuel Breck, Assistant Adjutant-General of the United States Army.

Mr. Barrett continued as grammar master of the Adams School from 1828 to 1852, a period of twenty-four years. Such a long term of service bears its own valuable evidence as to the master's capacity, skill and faithfulness in the discharge of his duties. It is also an indication that he stood high in the confidence of the School Committee. He had the rare experience, accorded to but few public instructors, of teaching two generations of the same family; and as no word of censure is known to have been uttered against him, it may well be presumed that he performed the duties confided to him in a conscientious, painstaking and efficient manner.

After his service of nearly a quarter of a century at the Adams School, Mr. Barrett was transferred to the position of sole master of the Hawes School in August, 1852, becoming its tenth and last master. Here he gave the benefit of his experience, his learning and ability to the pupils for seven years.

One of his scholars during this period describes Mr. Barrett as a man remarkable for his general information upon all topics. Scarcely ever was a question submitted to him that did not obtain a ready and a correct answer. Though a strict disciplinarian, he was thoroughly impartial, and regarded honesty and integrity of character as of the utmost importance in his system of education; and the pupil in whom he discovered these traits was made a friend throughout his school career. Though rather reserved and dignified in his deportment, he yet possessed a keen sense of humor. He occasionally used ridicule as a method of punishment, of which the following incident affords, perhaps, the best illustration: Noticing one of the boys laughing at his desk, he inquired what he was laughing at. "Nothing," replied the boy. "Come up here," ordered the master, summoning the delinquent to the platform—"I want to gaze upon the features of a boy who can sit in his seat and laugh at nothing." Mr. Barrett was a man of deep religious convictions, though he never obtruded his belief in any way likely to be offensive.

The number of boys attending the Hawes School in July, 1853, the close of the first year of Master Barrett's government,



was three hundred and eighty-two, the average attendance being three hundred and twenty-four. Four years afterwards, in 1857, the number of boys belonging to the school was four hundred and seventy-four, with an average attendance of three hundred and seventy-eight. The following year, 1858, the number had slightly increased to four hundred and eighty-nine, the average attendance having increased to four hundred and two. These figures show that the school maintained its customary large attendance till the last, with but a slight difference in the aggregate number of scholars.

It may well be supposed that an educational institution, so amply furnished with scholars, with such a history and reputation and with a master so well equipped at all points for its successful administration both in learning and discipline, should have continued for many years to be the fountain from which the youth of that period should drink deep draughts of knowledge and wisdom, and strengthen themselves in all those mental acquirements adapted to the sterner realities of manhood. But such was not to be its fate.

The days of the old school as a grammar school were numbered. It had long outlived its usefulness as a school for advanced studies; and, although it was still to be used as an educational establishment, its mission as an exponent of Worcester, of Emerson, of Gould Brown, of Pierpont, of Hillard and of all the other authors who had so long and so successfully "taught the young idea how to shoot," was to end, and it was to be reduced to a lower grade.

For several years there had been a great change made in the system of construction of the public school-houses. The earlier school-buildings were not furnished with separate recitation rooms and rooms for the instruction of the different classes and divisions. This was a change greatly needed and had been gradually applied; so that in 1858 there were but four of the old school buildings remaining in their original condition, the Eliot (then rebuilding), the Hawes, the Phillips and the Wells, of which the Hawes was the oldest. As early as 1857 the

School Committee, in their annual report, had declared that the Hawes School-house was a building that could boast of but few of the modern improvements, and was unworthy of a district whose contributions to the city treasury were so considerable, whose population embraced three quarters of the most respectable citizens of the Twelfth Ward, and whose growth is shown in the fact that one hundred and forty-four new dwelling-houses had been built within its limits during the year. The progress of the population towards City Point had thrown the school-house out of the centre of the district. The building was declared to be awkward, antiquated and contracted. It was described as being divided into two large halls with side rooms for recitations, and as capable of seating three hundred and sixty pupils, one hundred and fourteen less than the whole number reported as belonging in that year. The committee suggested that the building might be altered so as to accommodate the Primary Schools of the Hawes and Bigelow districts, which then had inconvenient quarters.

Measures were at once taken to reorganize the district in accordance with the above suggestion. A new grammar school-house was constructed on Broadway, near K Street, and in honor of Mayor Lincoln was named the Lincoln School. This school building was furnished with all the modern improvements, including separate rooms for classes, with a large exhibition hall in the fourth story. The Hawes School as a grammar school was discontinued, and the district was divided, all boys living east of Old Harbor Street and of a line extending through the centre of Fifth and F Streets being sent to the Lincoln School, and all west of this boundary to the Bigelow School. The old Hawes School-house was re-named HAWES HALL and divided and arranged for eight primary schools, six being in the Bigelow and two in the Lincoln School district.

The grammar school boys of the Lincoln School division of the district, under the charge of Mr. Barrett, assembled at the new school-house on the 5th of September, 1859. To the boys there gathered, the transition from the dingy old walls and the

old fashioned appliances of the Hawes School to the new and elegant building with all its modern comforts and improvements, its fresh and brilliant appearance and its far grander proportions, must have been hailed with pleasure and delight. But to the parents and older relatives who had there drank deep of the Pierian spring, the abandonment of those old walls, hallowed by so many pleasant memories, the scene of so many interesting local events, most probably was viewed with some feeling of sadness. It had been suggested that the old school-house might have been re-constructed and re-furnished on the same site, but it was well, perhaps, that this was not done, as we should not then have had the original structure with us at the present time. The old school-house still stands, but little altered in external appearance, with the exception of the removal of the belfry—a landmark of the past and a visible memorial of the early days of education in South Boston.

Although the Lincoln School was first occupied on the date above mentioned, the dedication ceremonies were postponed until the 17th of September, 1859, a day memorable as the two hundred and twenty-ninth anniversary of the foundation of Boston. The services consisted of an Introductory Hymn, written for the occasion by Miss Louisa M. Davies, daughter of Rev. Mr. Davies, a reading of selections from the Scriptures by Rev. John Duncan, of the South Baptist Church of South Boston, prayer by Rev. Mr. Porter, of the Church of the Unity, an original hymn written for the occasion by J. C. Johnson, an address by Alderman Charles Emerson, Chairman of the Building Committee, on delivering the keys, an address by Mayor Lincoln as Chairman of the School Committee on receiving them, addresses by the Chairman of the Sub-Committee, Master Barrett and others, and concluded by the singing of an ode written for the occasion by William T. Adams, Master of the Boylston School, who was one of the former pupils of Master Barrett. The hymns were sung by about one hundred boys and girls under the lead of Mr. Albert Drake.

Mr. Barrett remained as principal of the Lincoln School about

six years, resigning his position in 1865. His government of the school covered the entire period of the great Rebellion. His term at the old Hawes School was about seven years, and these periods of thirteen years' service in South Boston, added to his twenty-four years' duty at the Adams School, make a continuous period of thirty-seven years' service as a Boston schoolmaster, a longer period at that time than any master had served since the organization of the city.

On quitting the service of the Boston schools Mr. Barrett received an appointment in the Patent Office at Washington, where he remained for ten years. He then retired to Middleborough, the residence of his wife's family, about the year 1875, and there died on Saturday morning, the 28th of April, 1877, at the age of seventy-four years, nine months and eighteen days, leaving the reputation of an able schoolmaster, a respected citizen and a good man.

---

With the death of the tenth and last master of the Hawes School this record ends. Much more might be written concerning the faithful and efficient services of the sub-masters and ushers, Aaron D. Capen, Thayer, Battles, Albert Drake and Hardon, but the limits of this work will not permit of a more extended notice. Their work has been incidentally described. Three of them, Messrs. Capen, Battles and Hardon, became principals of other schools. Nor should the good work of the subordinate teachers pass without a word of recognition. They did what they could, in their less prominent line of duty, to advance the interests and promote the prosperity of the old Hawes School. The memory of these masters and teachers should, and doubtless will, always be held in respect. They were the guides, philosophers and friends of the pupils under their charge; and to their patient, unremitting efforts those pupils owe, in a great measure, whatever success has come to them through life. The writer feels, in dismissing this subject, that if he has awakened a new interest in the history of the old school here represented, his gratuitous

labor and research of many months will, in one sense at least, be rewarded; and if these re-unions of the Old Hawes School serve but to keep the memory of the devotion of these worthy instructors to the welfare of their pupils ever green in the thoughts of those pupils, they will not have been held in vain.

## Exhibitions and Programmes.





## EXHIBITIONS AND PROGRAMMES.

---

At the time when the Hawes was the only grammar school in South Boston, no event of the year was looked forward to with so much interest as exhibition day. Parents would hail this annual step of the rising generation as a public day not to be disregarded, and would vie with each other, however poor or well-to-do, in making the children put in their very best appearance; and the children would with just pride feel their own importance, and put their best foot forward in honor of the important day that brought to them the great privilege of appearing before their parents and the public generally to "show off," on the occasion bordering upon a happy change in life,—to some a deliverance from study, and to others an advanced step to the next class. Of so much interest were these exhibitions to the public generally, that during Master Harrington's time the limited space of the old school room was not adequate to accommodate all who desired to attend; so the old Baptist church on the corner of Broadway and C Street was engaged by the committee, and its sacred walls were never more densely packed than upon these occasions; and the crowds early upon the street waiting for the opening of the doors, was a public demonstration to obtain good seats, and told in no uncertain language the interest in the exercises about to take place. Aside from the usual interest of the parents in the education and advancement of the children, there seemed to be a public spirit manifested which made our exhibition day a South Boston occasion; which feeling we can only explain by noticing the excellent methods of the popular teacher Mr. Harrington, which, aside from the exhibition of study and school knowledge, brought into perfection the two great factors of success,—singing and

declamation. As has been stated in this volume, our school was the first public school in the city where music was taught. This probably would not have been so were it not for the efforts of Mr. Harrington, who in the face of much opposition, at his own expense and by his own authority, had a piano placed in the school room, and under volunteer players established the first singing in the public schools.

The talent for declamation was nicely drawn out by Master Harrington in the founding of the Hawes Juvenile Association. The kind heart of the good man went out for the boys who from ignorance, carelessness, or from force of habit, were continually taking God's name in vain, and by moral suasion won their hearts,—mingling with them on all occasions when the Association met for business, declamation or debate. His principle of ruling by love rather than by fear soon had the effect of lifting them above many immoralities, chief of which was the breaking of the third commandment. At the same time the Association drew out the declaiming qualities of the boys, starting an ambition for public speaking and debate, and when the exhibition day came around they were in good practice in speaking as well as singing, assuring its success.

The following extract from the *Boston Post* of March 15, 1838, will be read with interest :

*“Interesting Moral and Musical Exhibition.*

‘The Hawes Juvenile Association,’ an anti-swearing society consisting of about 100 of the boys attending the Hawes School at South Boston, under Mr. Harrington, held a meeting in the school room yesterday, and a similar society from Dorchester, by invitation, were also present and took part in the exercises. The experiment of introducing instruction in singing into our common schools has been in operation in this school some months, and yesterday, a large number of the female scholars were present and assisted in the singing. An appropriate address was spoken by William S. Thacher, a lad of about fourteen years of age. He acquitted himself admirably, and with equal grace, spirit and accuracy. We doubt whether for many years the platform at Cambridge Commencement has presented a superior display of elocution.

The Mayor was present, and made a short address in a pointed style, approving of the organization of the society. He adverted to the peculiar advantages they enjoyed in their instructors, alluded to the singing, and said the sound of their voices had filled him with a delight that was truly inexpressible.

Other gentlemen addressed the society, and encouraged them in their honorable undertaking. Mr. Mason presided at the piano.

Great interest was felt in the occasion, and the spectators exceeded the space allotted to them."

The Committee, in closing this Memorial Volume, thought its value might be increased by printing copies of a few preserved programmes,—selecting such as they thought would be of interest, and including the "Souvenir Programme" of 1838, with note as prepared by our old school-fellow, Mr. James B. Rogers, and by him presented at the third re-union and accepted as a valuable record and a sweet reminder of boyhood days. In printing the programmes the style of typography has not been strictly adhered to; in other respects they are exact copies, except that the words of the songs in some cases are omitted.

Our record closes with the Fifth Re-union. May these pleasant gatherings continue yearly, until the last Old Boy has answered the call of the bell to gather at the re-union beyond the vale. May the golden hues of the setting sun eclipse the beauty and promise of the morning; their last days be their best, as, supported by an unyielding faith, one by one they enter

"The undiscovered country, from whose bourn  
No traveller returns."

## ORDER OF EXERCISES

AT THE

## PUBLIC ANNUAL EXHIBITION

OF THE

## MALE DEPARTMENT OF THE HAWES SCHOOL,

*Wednesday, August 24, 1836.*

- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 1. | Examination in Reading, Spelling, etc. |
| 2. | “ “ Geography, Problems, etc.          |
| 3. | “ “ Grammar, Analysis of Sentences.    |
| 4. | “ “ Civil History.                     |
| 5. | “ “ Natural Philosophy.                |
| 6. | “ “ Natural History.                   |
| 7. | “ “ Arithmetic.                        |
| 8. | “ “ Writing.                           |
| 9. | “ “ Compositions.                      |

## RECESS.

## 10. Declamations.

The Performers will speak in the order of their names.

- |    |                            |   |   |   |   |                      |
|----|----------------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------------|
| 1. | The Modest Retort,         | - | - | - | - | CHARLES W. GREENE.   |
| 2. | Dialogue, { <i>Hubert,</i> | - | - | - | - | FREDERICK W. COOK.   |
|    | { <i>Arthur,</i>           | - | - | - | - | OLON JENKINS.        |
| 3. | Rienzi,                    | - | - | - | - | HENRY W. CLARK.      |
| 4. | Extract (Hoffman),         | - | - | - | - | CHARLES JAMES CAPEN. |

5. Dialogue, { *Old Fickle*, - - - - OLIVER J. FERNALD.  
                  { *Tristram*, - - - - JAMES MOORE.
6. Casabianca, - - - - - JAMES A. RIDEL.
7. Gertrude, - - - - - WARREN A. D. COWDIN.
8. Dialogue, { *James*, - - - - SOLON JENKINS.  
                  { *Dennison*, - - - - ELKANAH C. CROSBY.  
                  { *Megrim*, - - - - JACOB EMERSON.
9. The Maniac, - - - - - FREDERICK W. COOK.
10. Soliloquy of Dick the Apprentice, - - - THOMAS G. BRADFORD.
11. Dialogue, { *Jack Bowlin*, - - - - GEORGE A. STEVENS.  
                  { *Capt. Tackle*, - - - - BENJAMIN W. HOW.
12. Extract (Webster), - - - - OLIVER J. FERNALD.
13. Extract (Clay), - - - - JACOB EMERSON.
14. Dialogue, { *Faffier*, - - - - CHARLES J. CAPEN.  
                  { *Pierre*, - - - - FREDERICK W. COOK.
15. Queen Mab, - - - - - SOLON JENKINS.
16. Dialogue, { *Chenesill*, - - - - WILLIAM A. BRABINER.  
                  { *Mondaunt*, - - - - JOSEPH A. JOHNSON.
17. Cicero against Verres, - - - - HENRY W. ALEXANDER.
18. Dialogue, { *Col. Arden*, - - - - LEWIS F. BAKER.  
                  { *Rissolle*, - - - - THOMAS G. BRADFORD.
19. The Isles of Greece, - - - - ELKANAH C. CROSBY.
20. Dialogue, { *Sir Jasper*, - - - - CHARLES J. CAPEN.  
                  { *James*, - - - - CHARLES G. GAYLORD.  
                  { *Dr. Gregory*, - - - - SOLON JENKINS.

---

11. **Medals Presented.**

12. **Prayer.**

---

The exercises will commence at nine o'clock A.M., precisely.

ORDER OF EXERCISES  
AT THE  
PUBLIC ANNUAL EXHIBITION  
OF THE  
MALE DEPARTMENT OF THE HAWES SCHOOL,  
*Wednesday, August 23d, 1837.*

---

**EXERCISES.**

- |     |   |
|-----|---|
| 1.  | Examination in Reading, Spelling, &c.   |
| 2.  | " " Geography, Problems, &c.            |
| 3.  | " " Elements of General History, &c.    |
| 4.  | " " Grammar, Analysis of Sentences, &c. |
| 5.  | " " Civil History.                      |
| 6.  | " " Natural Philosophy.                 |
| 7.  | " " Natural History.                    |
| 8.  | " " Arithmetic.                         |
| 9.  | " " Writing.                            |
| 10. | " " Compositions.                       |
- 
11. **Original Address** before the Hawes Juvenile Association, by **George A. Stevens.**
- 

**RECESS.**

---

12. **Declamations.**

The Performers will speak in the order of their names.

- |    |                                |       |                      |
|----|--------------------------------|-------|----------------------|
| 1. | Salutatory (Original),         | - - - | ELKANAH C. CROSBY.   |
| 2. | The September Gale,            | - - - | CHARLES A. GREENE.   |
| 3. | Dialogue, {                    | - - - | THOMAS G. BRADFORD.  |
|    | { <i>Dr. Ollapod,</i>          | -     | WARREN A. D. COWDIN. |
|    | { <i>Sir Charles Cropland,</i> | -     |                      |
| 4. | The Infant Orator,             | - - - | JOHN N. MOODY.       |
| 5. | Dialogue, {                    | - - - | ELKANAH C. CROSBY.   |
|    | { <i>Launcelot Longhead,</i>   | -     | WILLIAM S. THACHER.  |
|    | { <i>Dr. Neverout,</i>         | -     | JAMES MOORE.         |
|    | { <i>Dr. Doughty,</i>          | - - - |                      |

6. Paddy's Metamorphosis, - - - WILLIAM A. BRABINER.
7. Old Ironsides, - - - - - GEORGE H. NELSON.
8. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Quince}, - - - - \text{LEWIS FREDERICK BAKER.} \\ \textit{Bottom}, - - - - \text{THOMAS G. BRADFORD.} \\ \textit{Flute}, - - - - \text{JAMES D. RUSSELL.} \\ \textit{Starveling}, - - - - \text{CHARLES A. GREENE.} \\ \textit{Snug}, - - - - \text{THOMAS T. SEWARD.} \end{array} \right.$
9. Extract, [Robert Hall] - - - - WARREN A. D. COWDIN.
10. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Dyonisius}, - - - - \text{GEORGE A. STEVENS.} \\ \textit{Philistius}, - - - - \text{HORACE SMITH.} \\ \textit{Damocles}, - - - - \text{EDWARD H. ROGERS.} \\ \textit{Damon}, - - - - \text{ELKANAH C. CROSBY.} \\ \textit{Senators}, - - - - \text{CLAP, GLOVER, GREENE.} \\ \text{SEWARD, \&C.} \end{array} \right.$
11. Ruralizing, - - - - - THOMAS G. BRADFORD.
12. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Anselmo}, - - - - \text{CHARLES A. GREENE.} \\ \textit{Mascarille}, - - - - \text{JOSEPH B. JOHNSON.} \\ \textit{Pandolph}, - - - - \text{CHARLES G. GAYLORD.} \end{array} \right.$
13. Osceola, - - - - - WILLIAM S. THACHER.
14. Hodge and the Vicar, - - - - JAMES L. DILLAWAY.
15. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Sir Philip Blanford}, - \text{THOMAS T. SEWARD.} \\ \textit{Farmer Ashfield}, - \text{JAMES D. RUSSELL.} \end{array} \right.$
16. Battle of Waterloo, - - - - WARREN W. W. GLOVER.
17. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Sir Lucius O'Trigger}, - \text{GEORGE A. STEVENS.} \\ \textit{Bob Acres}, - - - - \text{LEWIS FREDERICK BAKER.} \end{array} \right.$
18. Marco Bozzaris, - - - - - THEODORE W. TUCKER.
19. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Dr. Wisepate}, - - - - \text{CHARLES G. GAYLORD.} \\ \textit{Thady O'Keen}, - - - - \text{JAMES MOORE.} \\ \textit{Robert}, - - - - \text{HORACE SMITH.} \end{array} \right.$
20. Lord Thurlow's Speech, - - - - JOSEPH B. JOHNSON.
21. Dialogue,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{Bernardo}, - - - - \text{WILLIAM S. THACHER.} \\ \textit{Gomez}, - - - - \text{EDWARD H. ROGERS.} \\ \textit{Lozano}, - - - - \text{FRANCIS H. CLAP.} \\ \textit>Theudo}, - - - - \text{GEORGE H. NELSON.} \end{array} \right.$
22. Valedictory (Original), - - - - JAMES MOORE.

**13. Medals Presented. Public Commendations, &c.**

**14. Prayer.**

The exercises will commence at 9 o'clock A.M., precisely.



## A SOUVENIR OF THE YEAR 1838.

---

### NOTE.

The following "Order of Exercises" resembles the original, with the exception of a few lines in which type of a more modern style are used, as it was found impossible to obtain the exact style as used in 1838.

The special interest in this programme lies in the fact that it contains the words of the first songs ever sung at a public exhibition in any of the city schools. Also, in the fact that to the Hawes School of South Boston was given the honor of first testing the experiment of teaching vocal music as one of the regular branches of common school education. The success of this experiment was so decided that in just fourteen days from the date upon which this exhibition occurred, the School Committee passed an order that instruction in vocal music should be at once introduced into all the public schools of Boston.

In the report of the Academy of Music (July, 1839) it says: "This action of the School Committee of Boston may be regarded as the Magna Charta of musical education in this country."

The writer of this note was a pupil in the Hawes School when this experiment was inaugurated (December, 1837), under the direction of Lowell Mason, whose interest in its success was so great that he offered his services gratuitously, and the result proved his superior ability as a teacher and composer of music.

As an indication of the impression made upon the pupils by this new course of instruction, it may be stated that at the Annual Re-union of the Old Hawes School Boys in April, 1885, the writer, in referring to the above facts, stated that although he had not seen the music of these songs for 47 years, he believed he could sing nearly all of them from memory. When invited to sing, he began with "Flowers, Wild Wood Flowers," and, as memory became awakened, one after another caught up the old strains, until nearly the whole company were heartily engaged in singing the songs rendered so dear by old associations. Tears and smiles were mingled with the songs, and it seemed as though the half century of time which had intervened was but a dream, and we were still the enthusiastic "boys" drilling for the important exhibition that was to give to the common schools of the country a new and important study.

JAMES B. ROGERS.

ORDER  
OF  
**EXERCISES**  
AT THE  
PUBLIC ANNUAL EXHIBITION  
OF THE  
HAWES SCHOOL,  
AT THE SOUTH BAPTIST CHURCH,  
TUESDAY, AUGUST 14, 1838.

---

BOSTON:  
BENJAMIN TRUE, PRINTER.  
19, Water Street.

## EXERCISES.

—: o :—

## I.

## COMPOSITIONS.

## II.

## SONG,

Flowers, wild wood flowers, in a shelter'd dell they grew—  
 I hurried along, and I chanced to spy,  
 This small star flower, with its silvery eye;  
 Then this blue daisy peeped up its head,  
 Sweetly this purple orchis spread.  
 I gather'd them all for you,  
 All these wild wood flowers, sweet wild wood flowers.

Flowers, lovely flowers, in a garden we may see,  
 The rose is there with her ruby lip—  
 Pinks that the honey bee loves to sip—  
 Tulips, gay as a butterfly's wing;  
 Marigolds, rich as the crown of a king;  
 But none so fair to me,  
 As these wild wood flowers, sweet wild wood flowers.

## III.

## ARITHMETIC.

## IV.

## SONG,

1

Before all lands in east or west  
 I love my native land the best,  
 With God's best gifts 'tis teeming—  
 No gold or jewels here are found,  
 Yet men of noble souls abound,  
 And eyes of joy are gleaming.

2

Before all tongues in east or west,  
 I love my native tongue the best;  
 Though not so smoothly spoken,  
 Nor woven with Italian art;  
 Yet when it speaks from heart to heart,  
 The word is never broken.

3

Before all people east or west,  
 I love my countrymen the best,  
 A race of noble spirits:—  
 A sober mind, a generous heart,  
 To virtue trained, yet free from art,  
 They from their sires inherit.

4

To all the world I give my hand,  
 My heart I give my native land:  
 I seek her good, her glory;  
 I honor every nation's name,  
 Respect their fortune and their fame,  
 But I love the land that bore me.

## V.

## DECLAMATIONS,

- |                        |       |                     |
|------------------------|-------|---------------------|
| 1.—EXTRACT,—[GRATTAN,] | - - - | HENRY W. ALEXANDER. |
| 2.—FOX AND HEN,        | - - - | JOHN N. MOODY.      |
| 3.—DIALOGUE, { RUSE    | - - - | CHARLES A. GREENE.  |
| { DR. OXYDE,           | - - - | WILLIAM MCCARTHY.   |
| 4.—EXTRACT,—[EVERETT,] | - - - | THOMAS G. BRADFORD. |
| 5.—EXTRACT,—           | - - - | THEODORE W. TUCKER. |

## VI.

## SONG,

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1</p> <p>Children go<br/>To and fro,<br/>In a merry, pretty row;<br/>Footsteps light,<br/>Faces bright,<br/>'Tis a happy, happy sight;<br/>Swiftly turning round and round,<br/>Do not look upon the ground.<br/>Follow me, full of glee, singing<br/>merrily.</p> | <p>2</p> <p>Birds are free,<br/>So are we,<br/>And we live as happily;<br/>Work we do,<br/>Study too,<br/>Learning daily something new:<br/>Then we laugh, and dance and sing,<br/>Gay as birds or anything.<br/>Follow me, &amp;c.</p> |
|---|---|

- 3
- Work is done,  
Play's begun,  
Now we have our laugh and fun;  
Happy days,  
Pretty Plays,  
And no naughty, naughty ways;  
Holding fast each other's hand,  
We're a cheerful happy band,  
Follow me, &c.

- |                          |              |                     |                      |
|--------------------------|--------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| 6.—DIALOGUE,—            | { ROLAND,    | - - -               | GEORGE H. HALE.      |
|                          | { BILL,      | - - -               | HENRY A. DRAKE.      |
|                          | { ROBERT,    | - - -               | ALBERT H. BLANCHARD. |
|                          | { MR. SMITH, | - - -               | EDWARD H. ROGERS.    |
|                          | { BOYS,      | - - -               | HOMER, FAXON, &c.    |
| 7.—EXTRACT,—[EVERETT,]   | - - -        | WILLIAM S. THACHER. |                      |
| 8.—REJECTED,—            | - - -        | GEORGE S. DEXTER.   |                      |
| 9.—DIALOGUE, { PANGLOSS, | - - -        | THOMAS G. BRADFORD. |                      |
|                          | { DUBERLY,   | - - -               | JAMES D. RUSSELL.    |
| 10.—EXTRACT,—[EVERETT,]  | - - -        | HORACE H. HASTINGS. |                      |
| 11.—MAIDEN SPEECH,—      | - - -        | CHARLES G. GAYLORD. |                      |

## VII.

## SONG,

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| <p>1</p> <p>The sweet birds are winging<br/>From arbor to spray,<br/>And cheerily singing<br/>Of spring-time and May;</p> | <p>2</p> <p>Companions to meet us<br/>Are now on their way,<br/>With garlands to greet us,<br/>And songs of the May;</p> | <p>3</p> <p>The cattle are lowing,<br/>Come! up from your hay,<br/>And quickly be going,<br/>The morning is May;</p> |
|---|--|--|

4

The sweet birds are winging  
From arbor to spray,  
And cheerily singing  
Of spring-time and May.

12.—COLLINS'S ODE,— - - -

13.—THE AMATEURS,— - - -

14.—DIALOGUE, { SQUIRE, - - -  
CURRY, - - -  
SWIPES, - - -  
FRANK, - - -

15.—EXTRACT,—[EVERETT,] - - -

5

*Chorus.*—Sing shepherds, sing with me,  
Cheerily, cheerily,  
Sing shepherds, sing with me,  
Merry, merry May.

EDWARD H. ROGERS.

CHARLES A. GREENE.

HENRY W. ALEXANDER.

WILLIAM MCCARTHY.

GEORGE S. DEXTER.

THOMAS S. SEWARD.

FRANCIS H. CLAPP.

## VIII.

### SONG,

1

Come and see the ripe fruit falling,  
For the autumn now is calling,  
Come and see the smiling vine,  
How its golden clusters shine—

3

In the early morning hour  
Ere the dew has left the bower,  
In the ruddy, purple beam,  
Come and see the vineyards gleam.

16.—DIALOGUE, { DYONISIUS, - - -  
PHILISTIUS, - - -  
DAMOCLES, - - -  
DAMON, - - -  
SENATORS, - - -

17.—EXTRACT,—[HARRISON,] - - -

18.—EXTRACT,—[WIRT,] - - -

19.—DIALOGUE,—{ MONTVILLE, - - -  
LORD ELTON, - - -

2

Come when morning smiling gaily  
Drives the mists along the valley;  
Come when first the distant horn,  
Pealing wakes the joyful morn.

4

Thou shalt feel a new-born pleasure,  
Gazing thus on autumn's treasure;  
And thy joyful heart shall raise  
Sweeter songs of grateful praise.

HORACE H. HASTINGS. ,  
CHARLES G. GAYLORD. -  
EDWARD H. ROGERS.  
WILLIAM S. THACHER.  
PACKARD, JENKINS, HOWARD, &c.

CHARLES A. ALEXANDER.

WILLIAM A. BRABINER.

THOMAS G. BRADFORD.

FRANCIS H. CLAPP.

## IX.

### SONG,

1

Of late so brightly glowing,  
Lovely rose,  
We here behold thee growing,  
Lovely rose,  
Thou seem'st some angel's care,  
Summer's breath was warm around thee,  
Summer's beam with beauty crown'd thee,  
So sweetly fair.

2

The blast too rudely blowing,  
Lovely rose,  
Thy tender form o'erthrowing,  
Lovely rose,  
Alas! hath laid thee low.  
Now amid thy native bed,  
Envious weeds with branches spread,  
Unkindly grow.

3

No freshening dew of morning,  
Lovely rose,  
Thy infant buds adorning,  
Lovely rose,  
To thee shall day restore.  
Zephyrs soft, that late caress'd thee,  
Evening smiles, that parting bless'd thee,  
Return no more.

20.—EXTRACT,—[WEBSTER,] - - -

21.—DIALOGUE, { GESLER, - - -  
ALBERT, - - -

22.—EXTRACT,—[BURKE,] - - -

23.—BE TIDY,— - - -

GEORGE A. NELSON.

CHARLES G. GAYLORD.

BENJAMIN E. CORLEW.

BARNARD CAPEN.

HENRY A. DRAKE.

# X.

## SONG,

1	2
Come seek the bower, the rosy bower, I love its cool retreat, The sun is high, and great his power, And weary are our feet.	Ye youth and maidens join the song, I love a cheerful glee, The echoes shall our notes prolong, Then join and sing with me.
Then Edward and Emma, and Joseph and Sarah, And Kitty the beautiful maid, And William and Mary, and Robert and Ellen, And Richard, the call obeyed— They sought the bower, the rosy bower, And they sat in the pleasant shade.	Then Edward and Emma, and Joseph and Sarah, And Kitty the beautiful maid, And William and Mary, and Robert and Ellen, And Richard, the call obeyed, They sang a song, a cheerful song, As they sat in the pleasant shade.

24.—DIALOGUE,	{ CAPT. ABSOLUTE, - - -	CHARLES A. GREENE.
	{ SIR ANTHONY, - - -	HENRY W. ALEXANDER.
	{ FAG, - - -	SAMUEL M. BEDLINGTON.
	{ BOY, - - -	WILLIAM C. GREENE.
25.—FIREMAN'S ADDRESS,	- - -	CHARLES A. BRYANT.
26.—RAZOR SELLER,	- - -	WILLIAM H. HOMER.
27.—DIALOGUE,	{ OLD FICKLE, - - -	WILLIAM MCCARTHY.
	{ BRIEFWIT, - - -	HORACE H. HASTINGS.
	{ SNEER, - - -	FRANCIS H. CLAPP.
	{ TRISTRAM, - - -	WILLIAM S. THATCHER.
	{ BARBER, - - -	JAMES L. DILLAWAY.

# XI.

## SONG,

1	2	3
Murmur gentle lyre, Through the lonely night, Let thy trembling wire, Waken dear delight.	Though the tones of sorrow Mingle in thy strain, Yet my heart can borrow Pleasure from the pain.	Hark! the quivering breezes List thy silvery sound— Every tumult ceases— Silence reigns profound.
4	5	
Hushed the thousand noises— Gone the noon day glare; Gentle spirit voices Stir the midnight air.	Earth below is sleeping,— Meadow, hill, and grove; Angel stars are keeping Silent watch above.	

# XII.

## MEDALS PRESENTED—REMARKS, &c.


# XIII.

## PRAYER.

# XIV.

## DOXOLOGY.

Be thou, O God, exalted high,  
And as thy glory fills the sky,  
So let it be on earth display'd,  
Till thou art here as there obey'd.

 The exercises will commence at 9 o'clock, precisely.

# EXHIBITION

OF THE

## HAWES SCHOOL FOR BOYS,

Tuesday, July 25, 1848, at 8 o'clock, A.M.

---

### SING.

READING, SPELLING, PARSING, GEOMETRY, ARITHMETIC,  
PHILOSOPHY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY AND  
BOOK-KEEPING.

### SING.

### DECLAMATIONS.

Reputation,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	W. P. CHERRINGTON.
Dialogue,	-	-	{	<i>Tom Hod</i>	-	-	-	P. J. COLFORD.
			{	<i>Jack Auvil</i>	-	-	-	T. F. STODDARD.
Eulogy on Washington,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	J. H. B. KENT.
Hodge and the Vicar,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	HUBERT POPE.
Scene from Pizarro,	{	<i>Pizarro</i>	-	-	-	-	-	ALBERT BAKER.
	{	<i>Gomez</i>	-	-	-	-	-	F. E. PARK.
	{	<i>Orozembo</i>	-	-	-	-	-	A. M. PENDLETON.
Las Casas's Address to Pizarro,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	A. M. PENDLETON.
Old Wig,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. E. JONES.
The Will,	-	-	{	<i>Squire</i>	-	-	-	G. ADAMS.
			{	<i>Frank</i>	-	-	-	P. L. MOODY.
			{	<i>Swipes</i>	-	-	-	F. CRAFTS.
			{	<i>Curry</i>	-	-	-	I. W. MOTT.
Sublimity,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. SPROUL.
To-morrow,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. B. JAMES.
Heirs at Fault,	{	<i>Mr. Mills</i>	-	-	-	-	-	P. H. BAKER.
	{	<i>Jim</i>	-	-	-	-	-	G. H. MASON.
	{	<i>Twig</i>	-	-	-	-	-	P. L. MOODY.
	{	<i>Frank</i>	-	-	-	-	-	W. F. RUNDLETT.
	{	<i>Bob</i>	-	-	-	-	-	O. B. STEBBINS.
Roan Colt,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	N. F. TILDEN.

### SING.

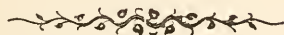
### PRESENTATION OF MEDALS.

### SING.

### PRAYER.



ORDER  
OF  
EXERCISES  
AT THE  
Public Annual Exhibition  
OF THE  
HAWES SCHOOL FOR BOYS,  
TUESDAY, JULY 30, 1850.



BOSTON :  
GAZETTE PRESS,—WRIGHT & HASTY, PRINTERS.  
1850.

# EXERCISES.

---

## I.

### SONG.

We greet with joy this happy day,  
And we will drive dull care away;  
Hearts full of cheer we'll never fear,  
While we in wisdom's ways appear.  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

We bless the land that gave us birth,  
The dearest spot of all the earth—  
New England is our glorious home,  
And we will never wish to roam.  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

O we will love our pleasant school,  
And never play "the idle fool;"  
United all in heart and hand,  
O are we not a happy band!  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

Here, Freedom's star is rising high,  
It shines in splendor from the sky—  
Its beams shall light the bondman's cot,  
And pierce the darkness of his lot!  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

From morn to noon, from noon to night,  
Let peace and love our hearts unite,  
And when our daily task is o'er,  
We'll sing the song we sung before!  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

Here science fair, and learning bright,  
Shall shed a pure and holy light—  
And knowledge, Truth, and Liberty,  
Our watchword evermore shall be!  
Hurra, hurra, &c.

---

## II.

READING.

SPELLING.

PHYSIOLOGY.

PHILOSOPHY.

---

## III.

### SONG.

---

## IV.

HISTORY.

GEOGRAPHY.

ARITHMETIC.

---

## V.

### SONG.

## VI.

## DECLAMATIONS.

Enterprising Spirit of New England, - - G. B. JAMES.

<i>The Little Rebels.</i>	{	General Howe, - - -	J. H. B. KENT.
		Aid, - - - - -	H. POPE.
		Sentinel, - - - - -	F. W. NICKERSON.
		George, - - - - -	G. B. JAMES.
	{	James, - - - - -	E. J. NICKERSON.

On the death of Julius Cæsar, - - - M. POWERS.

<i>Foreign Conversation.</i>	{	Grump, - - - - -	E. J. NICKERSON.
		Pry, - - - - -	R. J. MONKS.

How I live, - - - - - J. L. TAYLOR.

<i>Dialogue.</i>	{	Hatter, - - - - -	G. B. JAMES.
		Printer, - - - - -	H. POPE.
		Bouncer, - - - - -	J. H. B. KENT.

On the death of President Taylor, - - J. H. B. KENT.

<i>Dialogue.</i>	{	Dr. Wisepate, - - - -	E. M. COLFORD.
		Thady O'Keen, - - - -	M. POWERS.
		Robert, - - - - -	J. E. BAKER.

The Baron's last banquet, - - - L. J. BIRD.

<i>Dialogue.</i>	{	Captain, - - - - -	L. L. LEARNED.
		Patrick, - - - - -	F. E. PARK.
		Frenchman, - - - - -	J. W. FAXON.

Rienzi's Address, - - - - - R. J. MONKS.

*Dialogue.*      { Lovegold,   - - - - - F. R. CHAPMAN.  
                       { James,     - - - - - J. W. FAXON.

Extract from a Speech of William Pitt, - H. POPE.

## VII.

### SONG.

#### REFLECTIONS AT THE CLOSE OF SCHOOL.

ORIGINAL—BY CAROLINE HIGGINS.

Now vacation draweth nigh;  
 Pleasure beams in every eye:—  
 And each strain of music tells  
 How the heart with rapture swells.

Pleasant were it, if at once,  
 We could give the glad response—  
 "To such aims we have aspired,  
 In our efforts never tired."

Yet we pause amid our glee,  
 Pause to glance on memory:—  
 What hath been engraven there,  
 By our diligence and care?

Now, Dear Teachers, ere we go,  
 Grateful thanks to you we owe.  
 You have aimed to make us wise;—  
 All your precepts we will prize.

Have our lessons well been learned?  
 Idleness and folly spurned?  
 Strife and envy banished hence,  
 By Love's gentle influence?

Still may wisdom be our guide,  
 Waft us o'er life's restless tide;—  
 Bring us to the better land,  
 Where our powers may still expand.

## VIII.

### PRESENTATION OF MEDALS.

## IX.

### PRAYER.

## X.

### DOXOLOGY.

Be Thou, O God! exalted high;  
 And as Thy glory fills the sky,

So let it be on earth display'd,  
 Till Thou art here, as there, obeyed.

*Exercises commence at 7 o'clock.*

## ORDER OF EXERCISES

AT THE ANNUAL

EXHIBITION OF THE HAWES SCHOOL,  
JULY 21st, 1855.*Song*,—OUR BOYS.

GEOGRAPHY—GRAMMAR.

*Song*,—THE TALL YOUNG OYSTERMAN.

ARITHMETIC.

*Song*,—'TIS WELL TO HAVE A MERRY HEART.

READING.

*Song*,—HE LEARNED TO USE HIS HANDS.

HISTORY.

DECLAMATION.

Taxing the American Colonies	- - - - -	T. F. Blake.
New England	- - - - -	E. F. James.
What good will the Monument do?	- - - - -	W. H. Morse.
The Arab's Farewell to his Horse	- - - - -	H. A. Kent.
The English Traveler	- - - - -	{ J. B. Robinson.
		{ T. Nickersou.

*Song*,—SIR JOHN FRANKLIN.

DECLAMATION.

Right of Free Discussion	- - - - -	G. H. Dickson.
Frenchman and his Teacher— <i>Dialogue</i>	- - - - -	{ G. W. Austin.
		{ T. Hennessy.
The Platform of the Constitution	- - - - -	A. W. Mann.
Plea for the Sailor	- - - - -	G. H. Varney.
Crossing the Rubicon	- - - - -	A. Farquharson.

VACATION SONG.

DECLAMATION.

The Fractious Man— <i>Dialogue</i>	- - - - -	{ R. H. De Luce.
		{ C. C. Priest.
Osceola signing the Treaty	- - - - -	E. W. Wiley.
Bernardo del Carpio	- - - - -	E. A. Pierce.
Eloquence of James Otis	- - - - -	A. Baker.

PRESENTATION OF MEDALS AND CERTIFICATES.

PRAYER.

## ORDER OF EXERCISES

AT THE

# Exhibition of the Hawes School,

**July 21st, 1856.**

---

SONG—"COME BOYS, BE MERRY."

GEOGRAPHY. \_\_\_\_\_ SPELLING.

SONG—"COME TAKE A SAIL."

GRAMMAR.

SONG—"OUR VOYAGE OF LIFE."

ARITHMETIC. \_\_\_\_\_ READING.

SONG—"THE SPARKLING FOUNTAIN."

HISTORY. \_\_\_\_\_ DECLAMATION.

ROME AND CARTHAGE—F. S. HERSEY.

TAXATION AND REPRESENTATION—A. A. NICKERSON.

SPEECH OF R. C. WINTHROP—W. H. MORSE.

EXCELSIOR—J. B. ROBINSON.

PARODY ON THE PRECEDING—E. W. WILEY.

SONG—"THE OAKEN TREE."

APOSTROPHE TO WASHINGTON—C. H. VARNEY.

ST. LEON'S TOAST—W. P. HALL.

THE MADMAN AND RAZOR—T. NICKERSON.

PLEA FOR THE CHEROKEES—J. DUNLOP.

SONG—"RAILROAD CHORUS."

EXTRACT FROM EMMET—H. L. BATES.

FRENCHMAN IN TROUBLE—E. W. WILEY.

AMERICA—E. A. PIERCE.

SONG—"WE MUST PART."

PRESENTATION OF MEDALS AND CERTIFICATES.

PRAYER.

ORDER OF EXERCISES  
AT THE  
ANNUAL EXHIBITION  
OF THE  
**HAWES SCHOOL,**  
MONDAY, JULY 20, 1857.

---

SONG—"OUR VOYAGE OF LIFE."

ARITHMETIC.

GEOGRAPHY.

SONG—"OH! HOW GLAD TO GET HOME."

READING.

GRAMMAR.

PHILOSOPHY.

SONG—"A FARMER'S LIFE IS THE LIFE FOR ME!"

HISTORY.

SONG.

DECLAMATION.

Extract from Winthrop	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. L. WHITCOMB.
Speech of a Pocumtuc Chief	-	-	-	-	-	-	W. S. CROSBY.
Kossuth's Appeal	-	-	-	-	-	-	M. ADAMS.
Rienzi's Address	-	-	-	-	-	-	F. W. HERSEY.
Extract from Macaulay	-	-	-	-	-	-	E. R. TAYLOR.
Osceola	-	-	-	-	-	-	T. W. POOL.
Extract from Emmet	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. A. TILDEN.

SONG—"WILLOW GROVE."

Reply of Canonchet	-	-	-	-	-	-	J. B. FLETCHER.
Antony's Address to the Romans	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. MEAD, JR.
The Moor's Revenge	-	-	-	-	-	-	W. F. HALL.
Bernardo del Carpio	-	-	-	-	-	-	L. J. CHERRINGTON.
Regulus to the Roman Senate	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. W. DENNETT.
Regulus to the Carthaginians	-	-	-	-	-	-	L. F. BAKER.

SONG—"CHEER, BOYS! CHEER!"

PRESENTATION OF MEDALS AND CERTIFICATES.

PRAYER.



## ORDER OF EXERCISES

AT THE

## Annual Exhibition

OF THE

## HAWES SCHOOL.

JULY 26, 1858.

SONG—"CHEER! BOYS! CHEER!"

GEOGRAPHY.

ARITHMETIC.

SONG—"O, COME, MAIDENS, COME."

READING.

SPELLING.

GRAMMAR.

SONG—"THE POSTILLION."

PHILOSOPHY.

SONG—"HAIL COLUMBIA."

HISTORY.

SONG—"THE OLD CLOCK ON THE STAIRS."

DECLAMATION.

Welcome to La Fayette (Everett) - - - -	E. B. JAMES.
Cæsar's Triumphs - - - -	F. E. SOUTHARD.
J. Quincy's Speech against the Embargo - -	G. A. BANKS.
The American Flag - - - -	G. W. EATON.
Lochiel's Warning - - - -	E. R. TAYLOR & W. F. HALL.
Address to the Survivors of Bunker Hill - -	W. A. BAIL.
Defence of the Conspirators against Louis Napoleon	J. W. PAIGE.
Sergeant Buzfuz in Bardell vs. Pickwick - -	L. J. CHERRINGTON.

SONG—"MY OWN NATIVE LAND."

Infamous Legislation - - - -	C. L. WHITCOMB.
Speech of Mr. Bates, on Removal of the Cherokees	J. W. GILL.
Charges against Roman Catholics (Sheil) - -	C. R. PACKARD.
Speech of Mr. Foote in opposition to the Lecompton Bill - -	J. S. KINGMAN.
To John Bull - - - -	W. F. HALL.
Catholic Emancipation (Curran) - - - -	S. BAKER.

PRESENTATION OF MEDALS AND CERTIFICATES.

ANNIVERSARY SONG.

PRAYER.

**ORDER OF EXERCISES**

AT THE

**Annual Exhibition**

OF THE

**HAWES SCHOOL,**  
ON MONDAY, JULY 25, 1859.

SONG—EARLY IN THE MORNING.

**GEOGRAPHY.**

SONG—FAIRY SONGS I'LL SING TO THEE.

**ARITHMETIC.**

SONG—FLOWERS.

**READING AND SPELLING.**

SONG—ROCK OF LIBERTY.

**GRAMMAR.**

SONG—MY OWN NATIVE LAND.

**PHILOSOPHY AND HISTORY.****DECLAMATION.**

Appeal for the Cherokees	-	-	-	-	-	-	W. F. ABBOT.
Extract from Burke	-	-	-	-	-	-	A. T. CRAFTS.
Reply to Hayne	-	-	-	-	-	-	B. F. HIBBARD.
Extract from Chatham	-	-	-	-	-	-	E. PERKINS.
Plea for Ireland	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. W. HOOPER.
The Aborigines	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. LINCOLN.
Civilization of Africa	-	-	-	-	-	-	O. N. TILDEN.

SONG—WILLOW GROVE.

Extract from Phillips	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. D. KELLUM.
Seventh Plague of Egypt	-	-	-	-	-	-	T. DUNLOP.
Fat Actor and Rustic	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. W. BRIGGS.
Extract from Hayne	-	-	-	-	-	-	C. L. JAMES.
Flogging in the Navy	-	-	-	-	-	-	J. E. STANLEY.
Impressment of Seamen	-	-	-	-	-	-	G. P. HEBARD.

SONG—CHEER, BOYS, CHEER!

PRESENTATION OF CERTIFICATES AND MEDALS.

PRAYER.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

THE following named individuals have joined the "Old Hawes School Boys' Association" since the Directory (pages 81-89) was printed, viz.:

APOLLONIO, NICHOLAS T.,	Winchester, Mass.
BLANCHARD, ALBERT H.,	Sherborn, Mass.
FAUNCE, THOMAS E.,	Hyde Park, Mass.
HOMER, GEORGE II.,	Roslindale, Mass.
PRAY, JOSEPH F.	108 Chestnut Street, Boston.
TUCKER, THOMAS L.,	293 Fourth Street, South Boston.
WHITE, HENRY A.	765 Broadway, South Boston.

---

On page 4, line 24, for "twenty-six,"	read <i>thirty-one</i> .
" 4, " 27, " "November 1,"	" <i>November 21</i> .
" 83, " 8, " "Jacob,"	" <i>Jairus</i> .
" 84, " 5, " "William N."	" <i>William H</i> .
" 84, " 10, " "Dorchester" &c.,	" { <i>Died in Atlanta, Ga.,</i> <i>June 20, 1885.</i>
" 85, " 6, " "Andrew,"	" <i>Andrew P</i> .
" 86, " 17, " "Andrew G.,"	" <i>Andrew J</i> .
" 87, " 33, " "Milford,"	" <i>Dublin</i> .
" 89, " 13, " "Elms,"	" <i>Elmo</i> .
" 101, last line, " "pupil,"	" <i>pupils</i> .













